3 3433 08187964 9

Digitized by Google

TO THE MEMORY OF
LIEUT.-COL. JOHN SHAW BILLINGS
M.D., D.C.L., LL.D.
FIRST DIRECTOR OF
THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
WHO BY HIS FORESIGHT ENERGY AND
ADMINISTRATIVE ABILITY
MADE EFFECTIVE
ITS FAR-REACHING INFLUENCE

"HE IS NOT DEAD WHO GIVETH LIFE TO KNOWLEDGE"

JOHN SHAW BILLINGS MEMORIAL FUND
FOUNDED BY ANNA PALMER DRAPER

Digitized by Google

XOVG
Macgowan

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

光緒戊戌年鐫

英華口才集

馬約翰刊

Digitized by Google

A MANUAL

OF THE

AMOY COLLOQUIAL,

BY

REV. J. MACGOWAN,

OF THE

LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

FOURTH EDITION.

Amoy,

KULANGSEU: PRINTED AT CHUI KENG TONG.

1898.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
890386A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1937 L

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE present work is designed to assist beginners in their first efforts to acquire a knowledge of the Amoy dialect. It has been so constructed that the introduction to the language may be rendered as simple and as easy as possible. The first few sections are of an introductory character, and the words selected are sueh as are of frequent and every day use, whilst the sentences constructed from them, though intentionally brief are sufficiently idiomatic to give one an insight into the peculiarities of Chinese phraseology. As the student advances, more dfficult combinations are given, so that if the book is perseveringly studied through, an insight will be gained into the peculiar idiom of the dialect, without which it will be impossible to approximate to that purity of speech essential to one who desires to be widely understood. The sentences selected, whilst they by no means exhaust the many forms in which this dialect loves to exhibit itself, will still serve as guides by which the early footsteps of the student may be directed into the wider fields of Chinese literature that lie still before him.

The following is the system of orthography employed.

THE VOWELS.

The vowels are: a, e, i, o, u, ai, and au. The last two though dipthongs are treated as single vowels.

a—is pronounced like a in father.

e—as ey in prey. When followed by a consonant as e, in let.

i—as the i in fatigue. When followed by a consonant as i in him.

o—as o in no. When followed by m, ng, p, or k, as, o, in lock,

o—as o in long.

u—as u in glue. When followed by a consonant it undergoes a modification, which any attempt to explain would only mislead.

ai—as i in high.

au—as ow in cow.

Digitized by Google

THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants are: b. ts, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, ng, p, s, and t. With the following exceptions they are pronounced as in English.

h—is always strongly aspirated, excepting when it is the final letter in the upper and lower fourth tones, where it is simply the sign of an abrupt tone of a word ending in a vowel sound. After ch, k, p and t it is used to denote that these initial sounds are are to be strongly aspirated.

j—has two sounds, (1) as j in judge, (2) as dz in adze.

ng—whether as an initial or a final as ng in long.

s—invariably as s in seen.

All the nasal sounds, with which this dialect abounds, are indicated by the small n attached to the vowel.

THE TONES.

The Chinese tones are divided into four classes; each of which with the exception of the second has an upper and a lower tone. For the convenience of learners I shall speak of them not according to the Chinese method of classification, but according to their numbers. The theory is that there are eight tones in the dialect, but the second and the sixth being identical, there are practically but seven. The following are the signs used to distinguish them:—

First, no accent.

Second, acute accent (ˊ)

Third, grave accent, (ˋ)

Fourth, no accent, but invariably ending in h, k, p, or t.

Fifth, circumflex accent (ˆ)

Seventh, horizontal line (ˉ)

Eighth, perpendicular line (ˈ)

Whilst the above tones are well marked and decided, when alone, they all undergo a certain change when placed in combination. For example: the word lō· a road, is in the seventh, and to be understood must be pronounced in that tone. When, however, it is combined with the word thâu a head, viz. lō·-thâu, it no longer retains its original tone, but is treated as though it were in the third.

Digitized by Google

The following are the changes that take place in combination:-

The first becomes the third.
The second becomes the first.
The third becomes the second.
The fourth becomes the eighth.
The fifth becomes the third.
The seventh becomes the third.
The eighth becomes the fourth.

Great difficulty has been experienced throughout the entire preparation of the book in getting Chinese characters which would give the exact meaning of the various words and phrases used in it. Many words being purely colloquial have no characters of their own. To meet the difficulty, characters having the same sound as the colloquial, though differing in meaning have been borrowed, and when this has not been found practicable, words of a kindred meaning, though of different pronunciation, have been adopted. Even these resources have not been found available in all cases, and consequently many words have been left unrepresented by any Chinese characters.

JOHN MACGOWAN.

Amoy, Sep 26th, 1898.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

		Page
Introductory Sections 1-14		1-19
Household matters	Section 15	29
,, ,, fish, &c.,	,, 16-17	32
,, ,, vegetables,	,, 18	36
,, ,, crockery, &c.,	,, 19	39
,, ,, fruits,	,, 20	42
,, ,, furniture,	,, 21	45
,, ,, bedroom furniture,	,, 22	48
,, ,, servants,	,, 23	50
Times and Seasons,	,, 24	52
Naturl Phenomena,	,, 25	56
Travelling,	,, 26	59
Diseases, &c.,	,, 27	62
On Dress,	,, 28	65
A lady's work basket, &c.,	,, 29	66
Literary Examinations and Degrees,	,, 30	68
A list of Classifiers,	,, 31	69
List of Prepositions,	,, 32	71
List of Conjunctions,	,, 33	72
The Verb,	,, 34	73
On Enclitics,	,, 35	77
On Comparison of Adjectives,	,, 36	80
Moral and Religious terms,	,, 37	82
Polite Phrases,	,, 38	86
Articles of Merchandise, I—Imports,	,, 39	87
,, ,, II—Exports,	,, ,,	92
A list of words and phrases used in commerce,	,, 40	97
Conversations on a variety of subjects,		111
A Dictionary of some of the principal Verbs and Adjectives in the Amoy dialect,		179
A short supplementary list of Nouns,		213

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTORY.

SECTION. 1.

Study the preface, and master the tones. Without a thorough knowledge of these, the student will never become a good speaker of the Amoy dialect.

SECTION. 2.

我 Góa,.....I, me.
爾 Lí, ...You, thou.
你們 Lín,.....Ye, you.
他 I,.....He, she, it, him, her.
咱們 Lán,
我們 Goán,.....We, us.
他們 In, ...They, them.
俱各 Lóng-tsóng
衆 Tsèng, ...All.
各個 Tàk-ê .....Each, every.
有 Ū, ...Have, yes.
要 Beh,.....Will. (Sign of fuure.)
欲 Aì, ...Desire, wish.
來 Lâi,.....Come.
去 Khì,.....Go.
使 Chhe, ...Send, (a person.)
叫 Kiò,.....Call.
無 Bô, ...Not, no, not any.
不 M̄, ...Won't, unwilling.

Digitized by Google

我有 Góa ū, ...I have.
爾無 Lí bô, ...You have not.
他們欲否 In ài bô? .....Do they wish or no?
咱們不欲 Lán m̄-ài,.....We do not wish.
他要來 I beh lâi,.....He will come.
他俱各要 I lóng-tsóng beh, ...He wants all.
各個來 Tàk-ê lâi,.....Each one comes.
咱們去叫他 Lán khì kiò--i,.....You and I go to call him.
使他來 Chhe--i lâi, ...Send him here.
他欲我去 I ài góa khì, ...He wants me to go.
使他去 Chhe i khì, ...Send him away.
叫不來 Kiò m̄ lâi, ...*Though* called he will not come.
各個不去 Tàk-ê m̄ khì, ...Each one will not go.
我們要他們不要 Goán beh lín m̄,...We wish, *but* you are unwilling.
俱各不來 Lóng-tsóng m̄ lâi,.....They all will not come.
來來去去 Lâi-lâi, khì-khì, ...Coming and going.
他欲否 I ài, m̄ ?.....Does he wish it or not ?
無叫無來 Bô kiò, bô lâi .....If you do not call, he will not come.
他欲我不欲 I ài, góa m̄-ài, ...He wishes it, I don't.
他愛我不給 I ài, góa m̄,.....He wants it, but I won't give it him.
爾我皆無 Lí, góa, lóng bô, ...Neither you nor I have any.
各個欲 Tàk-ê ài, ...Each one wants.
他愛否 I ài--bô,
他有愛否 I ū ài--bô,
他愛否 I ài m̄, } .....Does he want it ?
來去都不欲 Lâi, khì, lóng m̄, ...He does not wish to come or go.
要去否 Beh khì m̄ ?.....Are you going or not?
我們有你們無 Goán ū, lín bô, ...We have, you have not.
他俱各有 In lóng-tsóng ū, ...They all have.
爾有否有 Lí ū bô? Ū.....Have you any or not? Yes.
他不要來 I bô beh lâi,.....He will not come.

Digitized by Google

他不來 I m̄ lâi,.....He won't come.
他各個有去 In ták-ê ū khì, ...They, every one, have gone.
我將要去 Góa ài beh khì, ...I should like to go.

In the above section two words are used for "we, us" viz; "lán, goán" which are carefully to be distinguished in their use,

Lan includes the speaker and those spoken to.Goán excludes those addressed. For example, Goán khì kìo-i, we, not you, go to call him. Lán sī Ē-mn̂g lâng, we and you are Amoy men.

With regard to the use of the tones, it is important to remark that whilst every word has its own peculiar tone, which can never be spoken too distinctly when uttered alone, there are yet certain words which become enclitics and are pronounced as though they had no tone whatever. For example, in the phrase employed above "i ài–bô," bô is pronounced without any reference to tone, indeed if the tone be given, the meaning of the sentence is completely changed, and instead of "Does he want it?" the translation would be "He wishes that there should not be any."

The personal pronouns, and the verbs lâi come, and khì go, unless intended to be emphatic, as a rule when following a word lose their tones. The beginner should make a careful note of this,

---

SECTION 3.

知 Tsai,.....Know, as a fact.
識 Bat, ...Acquainted with.
離開 Lī-khui, ...Leave, go away from.
至 Kàu,.....Arrive.
等候 Thèng-hāu, ...Wait for.
上 Tsiūⁿ, ...Ascend.
落 Lo̍h,.....Descend.
行 Kiâⁿ, ...Walk, act, do.
走 Tsáu, ...Run.
人 Lâng,.....Man, men, people.
善 Hó, ...Good.
惡 Pháiⁿ, ...Bad.
大 Tōa, ...Large.

Digitized by Google

小 Sòe, ...Small,
新 Sin, ...New, newly.
舊 Kŭ, ...Old.
天 Thi^{n}, ...Heaven.
地 Tōe, ...Earth.
水 Tsúi, ...Water.

我知 Góa tsai, ...I know.
他不識我 I m̄-bat--góa, ...He does not know me.
識善惡 Bat hó phái^{n}, ...Can distinguish between good and bad.
他知人 I tsai lâng, ...He understands men.
識善人 Bat hó lang, ...Acquainted with good men.
他離開我們 I lī-khui goán, ...He leaves us.
等候我來 Thèng-hāu góa lâi, ...Wait till I come.
上天 Tsiū^{n} thi^{n}, ...Ascend to heaven.
他要行 I beh kiâ^{n}, ...He will walk.
走來 Tsáu--lâi, ...Run here.
我新來 Góa sin lâi, ...I am newly come.
行善 Kiâ^{n} hó, ...Do good.
離開惡人 Lī-khui phái^{n}-lâng, ...Leave bad men.
他到我去 I kàu góa khì, ...*When* he arrives I go.
走去叫他 Tsáu khì kiò--i, ...Run and call him.
俱各落水 Lóng-tsóng lòh tsúi, ...All went down into the water.
走來走去 Tsáu-lâi, tsáu-khì, ...Run about.
上落 Tsiū^{n} lòh, ...Ascend and descend.
天地 Thi^{n} tōe, ...Heaven and earth.
大小 Tōa sòe, ...Large and small.
新舊 Sin kŭ, ...New and old.
好天 Hó thi^{n}, ...Fine weather.
歹天 Phái^{n} thi^{n}, ...Bad weather.

各個欲好天 Tàk-ê ài hó-thi^{n}, ...Every one likes fine weather.
叫他落來 Kiò--i lòh--lâi, ...Call him to come down.

Digitized by Google

倶未曾至 Lóng m̄-bat kàu hia, ...I have never been there.
他到我不識他 I kàu, góa m̄-bat i,...When he arrived I did not know him.
他欲離開 I ài lī-khui, ...He wants to go away.
人要走 Lâng beh tsáu,.....The men will run.

In the Chinese language there is neither declension of nouns nor conjugation of verbs. The word is precisely the same both in the nominative and objective cases, and the tense of the verb is determined alone either by the connection or by the use of auxiliaries. The consequence is that past and future time can never be expressed with the same minuteness that is afforded by either the English or Greek verbs. The same word acts as adjective and adverb.

SECTION 4.

給 Hō·, ...Give.
打算 Phah-sǹg,.....Think.
出 Chhut, ...Go out, come out.
入 Jíp, ...Enter.
不能 Bōe, ...Unable.
能 Oē, ...Able.
開 Khui, ...Open.
閉 Koaiⁿ, ...Shut.
問 Mn̄g,.....Enquire.
可 Thang, ...May, can.
宜,然 Tiòh,.....Ought, yes.
看 Khòaⁿ, ...See, look.
聽 Thiaⁿ, ...Listen, hear.
言 Kóng, ...Speak, talk, tell.
取 Thèh, ...Take.
門 Mn̂g,.....A door.
婦人 Hū-jîn-lâng,.....A woman.
話 Oē, ...Words.
多 Tsōe,.....Many.
小 Tsió, ...Few.

Digitized by Google

物 Mih, ...Things.
錢 Tsîⁿ, ...Cash.
銀 Gûn,.....Silver, money.
高 Koâiⁿ, ...High.
低 Kē, ...Low.
長 Tn̂g, ...Long.
短 Té, ...Short.
闊 Khoah,.....Broad.
狹 Oėh, ...Narrow.

開門 Khui mn̂g, ...Open the door.
閉門 Koaiⁿ mn̂g, ...Shut the door.
問人 Mn̄g lâng, ...Enquire of some one.
可講話 Thang kóng-ōe, ...May speak.
取物 Thèh mih, ...Take things.
聽人講話 Thiaⁿ lâng kóng-ōe,.....Hear one talk.
打算宜問 Phah-sǹg tioh mn̄g,.....I think we ought to ask.
入去講 Jip khì kóng, ...Go in and tell them.
婦人出來 Hū-jîn-lâng chhut lâi,.....The women come out.
不可出 M̄-thang chhut, ...Must not go out.
應取物來 Tioh thèh mih lâi, ...Must bring the things here,
不可聽他 M̄-thang thiaⁿ--i,.....Must not listen to him.
我要出門 Góa beh chhut mn̂g, ...I shall go out of doors.
打算不可 Phah-sǹg m̄-thang,.....I think you must not.
他不開門 I bōe khui mn̂g, ...He cannot open the door.
錢應給我 Tsîⁿ tioh hō͘--góa, ...You must give me the cash.
我看不到 Góa khòaⁿ bô tioh, ...I cannot see it *at all.*
無人可差 Bô lâng thang chhe,...There is no one that can be sent.
他好講話 I ài kóng-ōe, ...He is fond of talking.
長不好 Tn̂g m̄-hó, ...A long *one* is not good.
門宜闊 Mn̂g tioh khoah, ...The door ought to be wide.
高低俱好 Koâiⁿ kē lóng hó, ...High or low is equally good.
少人來 Tsió lâng lâi, ...Few people come.
多話不好 Tsōe ōe m̄ hó, ...Many words are not good.

Digitized by Google

他講我不聽 I kóng góa m̄ thia^{n}....I don't listen to what he says.
錢銀俱宜 Tsî^{n}-gûn lóng tiòh, ...Either cash or silver will do.
門閑不出 Mn̂g koai^{n} bōe chhut, ...The door is shut. I cannot go out.
可去不可去 Khì, thang m̄-thang,.....May I go or not?
我不知能否 Góa m̄-tsai ōe bōe, ...I don't know whether it can be done or not.
錢不可給他 Tsî^{n} m̄-thang hō͘--i, ...You must not give him cash.
長短皆不要 Tn̂g té lóng m̄, ...He wants neither long nor short.
門狹難入 Mn̂g oéh bōe.jíp, ...The door is narrow, I cannot enter.
他欲闊我欲狹 I ài khoah, góa ài oéh,.He likes it broad, I like it narrow.
出入皆不可 Chhut-jíp lóng m̄-thang,.You must neither go in nor out.
宜離開去 Tiòh lī-khui khì, ...You ought to leave and go.
他曾有言 I ū bat kóng, ...He has said.
我不欲聽他說 Góa m̄ ài thia^{n} i kóng,.I don't like to listen to his talk.

SECTION 5.

寫 Siá, ...Write.
讀 Thák, ...Read, aloud.
坐 Tsē,.....Sit.
食 Tsiáh, ...Eat.
曉得 Hiáu-tit, ...Understand.
洗 Sóe, ...Wash.
思 Sīu^{n},.....Think, reflect,
做 Tsòe, ...Do, make.
寄 Kià, ...Send, a thing.
是 Sī, ...Is, yes.
字 Jī, ...Written characters.
書 Chheh, ...Book.
筆 Pit, ...Pencil, pen.

Digitized by Google

墨 Bák, ...Ink.
信 Phoc, ...Letter.
事 Tāi-tsì, ...Affair, matter.
甚麼 Sím-mih, ...What?
與 Kap, ...With.
相與 Saⁿ-kap, ...Together with.
在的 Tī-teh,.....In, present.
若干 Jōa-tsōe, ...How much? how many?
寒 Kôaⁿ, ...Cold weather.
暑 Joâh, ...Hot weather.

寫字 Siá-jī, ...Write characters.
讀書 Thák-chheh, ...Read a book, aloud.
看書 Khòaⁿ-chheh, ...Read a book, not aloud.
來坐 Lâi tsē, ...Come and sit down.
挪墨來 Thèh bák lâi, ...Bring the ink here.
我要食 Góa beh tsiâh,.....I am going to eat.
寒天 Kôaⁿ-thiⁿ, ...Cold weather.
他有寒 I ū kôaⁿ, ...He is cold.
暑天到 Joâh-thiⁿ kàu,.....The warm weather has come.
有甚麼事 Ū sím-mih tāi-chì?.....What is the matter?
挪去洗 Thèh khì sóe, ...Take and wash it.
爾與我去 Lí kap góa khì, ...You go with me.
不曉得寫字 Bŏe hiáu-tit siá-jī, ...He does not know how to write.
爾識若干字 Lí bat jōa-tsōe jī?.....How many characters do yôu know.
他有寄信來 Iu ū kià phoe lâi, ...They have sent us a letter.
他有在坐 I tī-teh chē,.....He is present sitting.
俱各相同食 Lóng-tsóng saⁿ-kap tsiâh,..They all eat together.
他愛筆寫字 I ài pit siá-jī, ...He wants a pen to write with.
他不食甚麼 I bōe tsiâh sím-mih, ...He cannot eat anything.
等候相同行 Thèng-hāu saⁿ-kap kiâⁿ,..Wait, and walk together.

Digitized by Google

打算宜看書 Phah-sǹg tiòh khòaⁿ chheh, I think you ought to read your book.

有若干在的 Ū jōa-tsōe tī--teh? ...How many are there present ?

無甚麼可言 Bô sím-mih thang kóng,.I have nothing to say.

幾大 Jōa-tsōe? .....How many

他能寒 I ōe kôaⁿ .....He will be cold.

無人能做 Bô lâng ōe tsòe, ...There is no one able to-do it.

他思要做 I siūⁿ beh tsòe.....He thinks of doing it.

不是他寫 M̄-sī i ū siá, ...It is not he that wrote it.

他不要寫 I m̄ ài siá, ...He does not wish to write.

他皆不曉的 I lóng bōe hiáu-tit, ...He does not understand it at all.

同我讀 Kap góa thák, ...Read with me.

筆與墨俱無 Pit kap bák lóng bô, ...There is neither pen nor ink.

同我相與去 Kap góa saⁿ-kap khì, ...Go with me.

暑天不欲行 Joáh-thiⁿ m̄ ài kiâⁿ,.....I don't like to walk in the hot weather.

物有寄 Mih ū kià, ...I have sent the things.

說甚麼事 Kóng sím-mih tāi-tsì ?.....What do you say ?

信宜寄去 Phoe tiòh kià khì, ...You must send the letter.

無人在的 Bô lâng tī-teh,.....There is no one present.

SECTION. 6.

此個 Tsit-ê, ...This.

那個 Hit-ê, ...That.

我的 Góa-ê, ...My, mine.

他的 I-ê, ...His, her, hers, its.

他們的 In-ê, ...Their, theirs.

我們的 Goán-ê
咱們的 Lán-ê } .....Our, ours.

爾的 Lí-ê, ...Your, yours, (Sing.)

你們的 Lín-ê, ...Yours, (pl.)

這些 Tsiah-ê, ...These.

那些 Hiah-ê,.....Those.

Digitized by Google

在彼,彼 Tī-hia; hia, ...There, yonder.
在此,此 Tī-tsia; tsia, ...Here.
的 Teh, ...In the act of.
今 Ta^{n}, ...Now.
常常 Siông-siông,
屢屢 Taùh-taùh, ...Always.
何時 Tī-sî, ...When ?
緊緊 Kín-kín, ...Quickly.
慢慢 Bān-bān, ...Slowly.
就 Tsīu, ...Then, thereupon.
尙且 Iáu-kú, ...Still, yet.
仔細 Sòe-jī, ...Take care.
猶未 Iáu-bē, ...Not yet.
歡喜 Hoa^{n}-hí, ...Glad, rejoice.
放置 Hē, lok, ... Lay down.
羞耻 Kièn-siàu, ...Ashamed.
此個是咱們的 Tsit-ê sī lán ê, ...This is ours.
他之信 I-ê phoe, ...His letter.
放在彼 Hē tī hia, ...Put it down there.
尙且新 Iáu-kú sin, ...It is still new.
緊緊去 Kín-kín khì, ...Go at once.
慢慢行 Bān-bān kiâ^{n}, ... Walk slowly.
何時來 Tī-sî lâi? ....When does he come?
他有置書在彼 I ū lok chheh tī hia, .. He has put the book down there.
他方食 I teh tsiâh, ...He is eating.
常常讀書 Siông-siông thák-chheh, ...He is always reading.
看就知 Khòa^{n} tsiu tsai, ...As soon as he sees, then he knows.
今去問他 Ta^{n} khì mn̄g--i, ...Go now and ask him.
尙且在此 Iáu-kú tī tsia, ...It is still here.
緊緊寫信 Kín-kín siá phoe, ...Make haste and write the letter.

Digitized by Google

那個物是我的 Hiah-ê mih sī góa ê,...Those things are mine.
置此 Hē tsia,.....Put it down here.
今着去 Taⁿ tiòh khì,.....Now you should go.
他常常走來走去 I siông-siông tsáu-lâi tsáu-khì,...He is always running about.
咱們之物俱在彼 Lán ê mih lóng-tsóng tī hia,..Our things are all there.
此個是他的 Tsit-ê sī i-ê, ...This is his.
此個我不欲食 Tsit-ê góa m̄ ài tsiâh,.I don't like to eat this.
尙在講話 Iáu-kú teh kóng-ōe,.....They are still talking.
宜仔細 Tiòh sòe-jī. .....You ought to take care.
屢屢行惡 Taùh-taùh kiâⁿ pháiⁿ, ...He is always doing wrong.
置此就去 Hē tsia tsiū khì, ...Put it down here and go.
何時能到 Tī-sî ōe kàu?.....When will he arrive ?
各個宜仔細 Tàk-ê tiòh sòe-jī,.....Every one ought to take care.
他來我歡喜 I lâi góa hoaⁿ-hí,.....When he comes I am glad.
尙未叫他 Iáu-bē kiò--i, ...He has not yet called him.
他有羞耻 I ū kiēn-siàu, ...He is ashamed.
到就講 Kàu tsiū kóng, ...The moment you arrive then say it.
我猶未知 Góa iáu-bē tsai, ...I don't know yet.
放此放彼皆好 Lok tsia lok hia, lóng hó,...Put it here or there; either will do.

SECTION. 7.

一 Tsit, ...One, a.
二 Nn̄g, ...Two.
三 Saⁿ, ...Three.
四 Sì,.....Four.
五 Gō, ...Five.
六 Lák, ...Six.
七 Chhit, ...Seven.
八 Poeh,.....Eight.
九 Káu, ...Nine.
十 Tsa̍p,.....Ten.
頂 Téng, ...Above.

Digitized by Google

下 Ē, ...Below, underneath.
上午 Téng-pơ, ...Forenoon.
中午 Jit-tàu,.....Midday.
下午 Ē-pơ, ...Afternoon.
日 Jit, ...Day, the sun.
夜 Mî^{n}, ...Night.
今日 Kin-á-jit, ...To-day.
明日 Bîn-á-jit, ...To-morrow.
昨日 Tsā-jit, ...Yesterday.
前日 Tsòh-jit, ...Day before yesterday.
早起 Tsá-khí, ...Morning, (of to-day.)
今夜 Ê-hng, ...Evening,
後日 Aū--jit,.....Day after to-morrow.
後日 Aū jit, ...Any day hence.
時 Sî,.....Time.
刻 Khek, ...Quarter of an hour.
久 Kú, ...Long (time.)
暫 Tsiām, ...Short (time.)
此候 Tsit-tiâp, ...Now.
片時許 Tiap-á-kú, ...A moment.

一二日 Tsít nīng jit,.....One or two days.
八九日久 Poeh káu jit kú, ...Eight or nine days.
夜時 Mî--sî, ...Night time.
日時 Jit--sî, ...Day time.
日日到 Jit-jit kàu, ...They arrive daily.
後日要去 Aū--jit beh khì,.....Will go the day after to-morrow.
此候宜講 Tsit-tiâp tiòh kóng, ...You ought to speak now.
今夜要到 Ê-hng beh kàu, ... He will arrive in the evening.
前日有寄信 Tsòh-jit ū kìa phoe, ... The day before yesterday he sent a letter.
早起有來講 Tsá-khí ū lâi kóng,...He came this morning and said.
十人落來 Tsâp-lâng lòh lâi, .., ...Ten men come down.
夜日有行 Mî^{n} jit ū kiâ^{n}, ...They have walked day and night.

Digitized by Google

無甚麼善 Bô sím-mĺh hó, ...Not very good.
無甚麼久 Bô sím-mĺh kú, ...Not very long.
明日可來 Bîn-á-jĺt thang lâi, ...You can come to-morrow.
此候有甚麼事 Tsit-tiâp ū sím-mĺh tāi-tsì?...What have you to do now? what is the matter now?
等候後日就來 Thèng-hāu āu-jĺt tsiū lâi?...Wait till some other day then come.
暫時着聽候 Tsiām-sî tiòh thèng-hāu,.Must wait a moment.
上下皆是新 Téng-ē lóng sī sin, ...Above and below all is new.
上午有到 Téng-pơ ū kàu, ...He arrived in the forenoon.
下午有甚麼事 Ē-pơ ū sím-mĺh tāi-tsì?...What business is there in the afternoon?
請坐片時 Tsē tiâp-á-kú, ...Sit down for a moment.
此候有十五個 Tsit-tiâp ū tsâp-gō· ê,..There are now fifteen.
一刻久要去 Tsĺt khek-á kú beh khì,..He will go in a moment.
中午要食 Jĺt tàu beh tsiâh,.....He will dine at noon.

SECTION. 8.

二十 Jī-tsâp, ...Twenty.
三十 Saⁿ-tsâp, ...Thirty.
百 Pah,.....A hundred.
千 Chheng, ...A thousand.
萬 Bān,.....Ten thousand, a myriad.
半 Pòaⁿ, ...A half.
禮 Lé, ...Ceremony.
拜 Pài, ...Worship.
禮拜 Lé-pài, ...Act of worship.
禮拜日 Lé-pài jĺt,.....Sunday.
拜一 Pài-it, ...Monday.
拜二 Pài-jī, ...Tuesday.
拜三 Pài-saⁿ,.....Wednesday.
拜四 Pài-sì, ...Thursday.
拜五 Pài-gō·,.....Friday.
拜六 Pài-lák,.....Saturday.
怒氣 Siū-khì,.....Angry.

Digitized by Google

艱苦 Kan-khó·,.....Wretched.
鬱抑 Ut-tsut, ...Vexed, uncomfortable.
平安 Pêng-an, ...Peaceful, be at peace.
煩惱 Hoân-ló, ...Grieve, be distressed.
勤工 Kip-kè,.....Diligent.
怠惰 Pîn-tōaⁿ, ...Idle, lazy.
年 Nîⁿ, ...Year.
打 Phah, ...Strike, beat.

明日是禮拜日 Bîn-á-jit sī lé-pài-jit,..To-morrow is Sunday.
不可怒氣 M̄-thang sīu-khì, ...Must not be angry.
那個人勤工 Hit-ê lâng kip-kè, ...That man is diligent.
今日三十人到 Kin-á-jit saⁿ-tsa̍p lâng kàu,.. Thirty men arrived today.
他有安平 I ū pêng-an,.....He is well.
煩惱甚麼事 Hoân-ló sím-mih tāi-tsì? What are you grieving at?
坐久鬱抑 Tsē kú ut-tsut, ...I feel uncomfortable with sitting long.
各個艱苦 Ta̍k-ê kan-khó·, ...Every one is miserable.
二三十錢 Jī saⁿ-tsa̍p tsîⁿ, ...Twenty or thirty cash.
五千人要去 Gō· chheng lâng beh khì, Five thousand men will go.
大小有八百人 Tōa sòe ū poeh-pah lâng,...Large and small there are 800 persons.
歡喜到萬萬年 Hoaⁿ-hí kàu bān-bān nî,...Rejoice eternally.
拜三着寫 Pài-saⁿ tio̍h siá, ...Must write on Wednesday.
禮拜日宜去禮拜 Lé-pài-jit tio̍h khì lé-pài,...You ought to go to church on Sunday.
年年有來 Nî nî ū lâi, ...They come every year.
他俱無勤工 I lóng bô kip-kè, ...He is not at all diligent.
彼處無人怠惰 Tī hia bô lâng pîn-tōaⁿ,There is no one lazy there.
行惡宜煩惱 Kiâⁿ pháiⁿ tio̍h hoân-ló, You ought to grieve when you do wrong.
無半人在的 Bô pòaⁿ-lâng tī--teh, ... There is no one in.
前日他有打我 Tsó͘h--jit i ū phá͘h--góa, The day before yesterday he struck me.
行到半夜 Kiâⁿ kàu pòaⁿ-mî, ...Walk till midnight.
我有等候半日 Góa ū thèng-hāu pòaⁿ jit, I have waited half a day.

Digitized by Google

禮拜日有人要來 Lé-pài jit ū lâng beh lâi,...There is a man coming on Sunday.

他到我就歡喜 I kàu góa tsiū hoaⁿ-hí,...When he arrived I then rejoiced.

講緩緩行 Kóng, bān-bān kiâⁿ, ...He says you must walk slowly.

何時能到 Tī-sî ōe kàu,.....When shall we arrive?

今着去講 Taⁿ tiòh khì kóng, ...Now you must go and tell.

他方食聽候 I teh tsiàh, thèng-hāu,.... He is eating, wait a while.

拜五夜要來 Pài-gō· ê-hng beh lâi, ...He will come on Friday evening.

他常常怠惰 I siông-siông pîn-tōaⁿ,...He is always idle.

寒就艱苦 Kôaⁿ tsīu kan-khó·,.....When it is cold he is wretched

若干人在的 Jōa-tsōe lâng tī--teh? How many persons are present?

船到 Tsûn kàu,.....The boat has come.

叫船來 Kiò tsûn lâi,.....Call a boat here.

要坐船去 Beh tsē tsûn khì,.....Shall go by boat.

有事要來 Ū tāi-tsì beh lâi, ...If I have any business I shall come.

無事不來 Bô tāi-tsì m̄ lâi, ...If I have no business I shall not come.

SECTION 9.

風 Hong, ...Wind.

海 Hái, ...Sea.

山 Soaⁿ,.....Mountain, land.

樹 Chhiū, ...Tree, a bush.

花 Hoe, ...Flower.

厝 Chhù, ...House.

船 Tsûn,.....Boat, vessel.

衣 Saⁿ, ...Clothes.

心 Sim,..... }
心肝 Sim-koaⁿ, }.....Heart.

築 Khí, ...Raise up, erect, get up.

做 Tsòe,.....Do, make, act.

摸 Bong, ...Touch.

Digitized by Google

徙 Sóa, ...Remove.
搭 Tah, ...Hire, (a boat.)
撓 Kò, ...Row.
穿 Chhēng, ...Put on (dress)
濫糝 Lām-sám, ...Reckless.
苟且 Chhìn-chhái,.....As you please, any way.
思 Siū^{n}, ...Reflect.

去搭船 Khì tah tsûn,..... .....Go and hire a boat.
搭船去 Tah tsûn khì, ...Hire a boat and go.
撓船之人 Kò tsûn ê lâng, ...A boatman.
花不可摸 Hoe m̄-thang bong, ...Must not touch the flower.
在此有許多樹 Tī tsia ū tsōe-tsōe chhiū,...There are many trees here.
要做衣 Beh tsòe sa^{n},.....Are going to make clothes.
苟且去做 Chhìn-chhái khì tsòe, ...Go and do as you like.
今日有風 Kin-á-jit ū hong, ...There is wind to-day.
風大 Hong tōa,.....The wind is high.
花早上開 Hoe tsá-khí khui,.....The flower opened this morning.
徙來徙去 Sóa lâi sóa khì, ...Moving from place to place.
應徙厝 Tiòh sóa chhù,..... Must remove from this house.
我要搭船 Góa beh tah tsûn, ...I shall hire a boat.
今應穿衣 Ta^{n} tiòh chhēng sa^{n}, ...You must dress now.
不曉得築室 Bōe hiáu-tit khí chhù,...He does not know how to build a house.
心肝歡喜 Sim-koa^{n} hoa^{n}-hí,.....My heart rejoices.
上山去行 Tsiū^{n} soa^{n} khì kiâ^{n}, ...Go and walk on shore.
此叢樹俱無花 Tsit tsâng chhiū lóng bô hoe,This tree has no flowers.
欲將上山 Aì beh tsiū^{n} soa^{n}, ...They want to go on shore.
緊緊落船 Kín-kín lòh tsûn, ...Make haste and go on board.
濫糝行 Lām-sám kiâ^{n},.....To act recklessly.
做善不可苟且 Tsòe hó, m̄-thang chhìn-chhái,..Do right. You must not act as you please.
若干錢隨便 Jōa-tsōe tsî^{n}? chhìn-chhái,...What is the price? what you like.

Digitized by Google

出葬 Chhut soaⁿ, ...To go out to bury.
在彼皆無船 Tī hia lóng bô tsûn,...There are no boats at all there.
撓此撓彼皆不到 Kò tsia kò hia lóng bōe kàu,...Rowing here and rowing there, we shall never arrive.
爾打甚麼算 Lí phah sím-mih sǹg?...What plan do you think of? What is your opinion in the matter?
不知今日要行 M̄ tsai kin-á-jít beh kiâⁿ,...I did not know they would go to day.
尙且煩惱 Iáu-kú hoân-ló,.....He still grieves.
他想,想不出 I siūⁿ, siūⁿ bōe chhut,...Though he thinks he cannot think it out.
宜去與他講 Tiòh khì kap i kóng, ...You ought to go and speak with him.
我不知他有來 Góa m̄ tsai i ū lâi, ...I did not know he had come
風到我歡喜 Hong kàu góa hoaⁿ-hí,...I was glad when the wind came.
宜想,不可濫糝 Tiòh siūⁿ, m̄-thang lām-sám, ... You ought to think, you must not be reckless.
同我下山 Kap góa lòh soaⁿ,.....Descend the hill with me.
厝宜高 Chhù tiòh koâiⁿ, ...The house ought to be high.
他要來聽候 I beh lâi; thèng-hāu,... He will come, wait.
船是若干長 Tsûn sī jōa tn̂g? .....How long is the boat?

SECTION. 10.

或者 Kiám-chhái,.....Perhaps.
若 Nä,.....
設使 Siet-sú, }.....If.
若何 Tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ, ...How?
的確 Tek-khak,.....Certainly.
罕得 Hán-tit, ...Seldom.
任憑 Chhut-tsāi, ...As you please.
明白 Bêng-pe̍k,.....Plain, complete.
允當 Uń-tàng, ...Safe.
危險 Gûi-hiám,.....Dangerous.
美 Súi, ...Pretty.

Digitized by Google

醜態 Khiep-sì, ...Ugly.
過 Kè, ...Cross over.
緣故 Iên-kò͘,.....Cause, reason.
面 Bīn, ...Face, surface.
頂面 Téng-bīn, ...Above.
下面 Ē-bīn, ..
下底 Ē-tóe,... } .....Below, underneath.
所在 Só͘-tsāi, ...Place.
違逆 Uî-kèh,.....Disobey.
順 Sūn,...
從 Thàn,.. } .....Obey.
駛 Sái, ...To sail.
涼冷 Chhiu-chhìn,.....Cool (weather.)
許 Iú,.....
允 Uń, ... } .....Promise.
討 Thó, ...Demand, ask, beg.

此個花美 Tsit-ê hoe súi, ...This flower is pretty.
罕得來此 Hán-tit lâi tsia, ...He seldom comes here.
甚麼緣故 Sím-mih iên-kò͘? .....What reason ?
有風就涼冷 Ū hong tsiū chhiu-chhìn,...When there is wind it is cool.
在此個地方 Tī tsit-ê só͘-tsāi, ...In this place.
任憑他行 Chhut-tsāi i kiâⁿ,.....Let him do as he pleases.
他未曾駛船 I m̄ bat sái tsûn,.....He has never sailed a vessel.
你不可違逆 Lí m̄ thang ûi-kèh,.....You must not disobey.
何時要過去 Tī sî beh kè--khì? ... ...When wlill you cross?
過海是危險 Kè hái sī gûi-hiám, ...To cross the sea is dangerous.
山頂 Soaⁿ-téng, ...On shore.
海面 Hái-bīn, ...The surface of the sea.
門頂 Mn̂g-téng,.....Above the door.
罕得寄信來 Hán tit kìa phoe lâi, ...He seldom sends a letter.
的確無允當 Tek-khak bô ún-tàng, ...It is certainly not safe.
常常罕得讀 Siông-siông hán-tit thȧk, He hardly ever reads at all.
樹是醜態 Chhiū sī khiep-sì, ...The tree is ugly.
我有明明講 Góa ū bêng-bêng kóng,...I have spoken plainly.

Digitized by Google

我有講明白 Góa ū kóng bêng-pék,.I have done speaking. I have told the whole matter.
俱各宜從 Lóng-tsóng tiòh thàn, ...You ought to obey the whole.
欲順風 Aì sūn hong, ...They like a fair wind.
他頂面坐着 I téng-bīn teh tsē, ...He is sitting above.
他有許俱無行 I ū ín, lóng bô kiâⁿ,...He has promised, but he does not at all perform.
許的確宜來 Ín, tek-khak tiòh lâi, ...If you promise, you ought certainly to come.
今日來討錢 Kin-á-jit lâi thó tsîⁿ, ...He came to-day to ask for the money. (due.)
他常常來討錢 I siông-siông lâi thó tsîⁿ, ...He is always coming dunning.
應若何做 Tiòh tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ tsòe? .....How must I do?
他何以不來 I sī tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ bô lâi ?.....How is it he does not come?
如何能知 Tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ōe tsai? .....How can I know?
設使可,來講 Siet-sú thang, lâi kóng? If you may, come and say.
善宜從 Hó tiòh thàn, ...You ought to follow what is right.
惡宜離開 Pháiⁿ tiòh lī-khui, ...You ought to leave the bad.
允當能到 Ún-tàng ōe kàu, ...We certainly shall arrive.
若無,來講 Nā bô, lâi kóng, ...If not, come and say.
他之面甚美 I ê bīn tsīn súi, ...Her face is very pretty.
欲爾順風 Aì lí sūn hong,..... We wish you a fair wind.
罕得看 Hán-tit khòaⁿ, ...We never see it.
頂面下面俱歹 Téng-bīn ē-bīn lóng pháiⁿ, Both above and below all are bad.
落去下底 Lóh-khì ē-tóe, ...Go down below.
我怒氣他 Góa sīu-khì--i, ...I am angry with him.
他與我無歡喜 I kap góa bô hoaⁿ-hí, He is not pleased with me.

SECTION. 11.

所以 Só-í,.....Therefore.
何事 Siáⁿ-sū,.....Why?
何處 Tóh-lóh,.....Where? Whence? Which, of several?

Digitized by Google

由 Tùi, ...From, by.
盡 Tsīn,...
不只 Put-tsí, ... Very, exceedingly.
更 Khah, ...More. (never used alone.)
比 Pí,.....Compare.
復再 Koh-tsài; koh, ...Again.
少許 Tām-pó̍h, ...A little.
極小許 Tām-pó̍h-á, ...A very little.
太 Siuⁿ, ...Too. (never used alone.)
卽時 Liâm-piⁿ, ...Immediately.
要緊 Iàu-kín, ...Important.
不得已 Kơ-put-tsiong, ...Indispensable; unavoidable.
無相干 Bô siong-kan, ...Unimportant.
無奈他 Bô hoat--i,.....No resource; cannot manage it.
忽然 Hut-jiên,.....Suddenly.
隨時 Sûi-sî, ...At once.
决斷 Koat-toàn, ...Certainly.
眞正 Tsin-tsìaⁿ, ...Truly, really.
幸得 Kai-tsài, ...Fortunately.
中央 Tiong-ng,
中間 Tiong-kan, ... Midst, among.

何事不去 Siáⁿ-sū m̄ khì, ...Why will you not go?
由彼過 Tùi hia kè, ...Cross there. Go by that way.
由何處來 Tùi tó̍h-ló̍h lâi? ... .Where do you come from?
何處地方更善 Tó̍h-ló̍h só͘-tsāi khah hó? Which place is the best?
所以應做 Só͘-í tio̍h tsòe, ...Therefore you must do it.
那一個宜 Tó̍h-ló̍h tsit-ê tio̍h? .....Which one is right?
所在眞美 Só͘-tsāi tsin súi, ...The place is very pretty.
厝眞高 Chhù tsin koâiⁿ, ...The house is very high.
最宜 Put-tsí tio̍h, ...Very right.
更大少許 Khah tōa tām-pó̍h, ...A little larger,
比彼個更小 Pí hit-ê khah sòe, ...Smaller than that.
水極少許 Tām-pó̍h-á tsúi, ...A very little water.

Digitized by Google

書太大 Chheh siuⁿ tōa, ...The book is too large.
無甚麼要緊 Bô sím-mih iàu-kín, ...Not very important,
無相干事情 Bô siong-kan ê tāi-tsì,...A matter of no importance.
忽然要做 Hut-jiên beh tsòe, ...All of a sudden he wants to do it.
我無奈他 Góa bô hoat-i, ...I am quite helpless in the matter.
忽然閒出去 Hut-jiên-kan chhut--khì, He suddenly went out.
隨時宜再來 Sûi-sî tioh koh lâi,.....You must come again at once.
决斷要寫信 Koat-toàn beh siá phoe,... He will certainly write a letter.
眞正是要緊 Tsin-tsiàⁿ sī iàu-kín,.....It is really important.
幸得有風 Kai-tsài ū hong, ...Fortunately there is wind,
講話之間 Kóng ōe ê tiong-kan, ...Whilst speaking.
物置在何處 Mih, hē tòh-lòh só͘-tsāi?...Where did you put the things?
打何處 Phah tòh-lòh? .....Where did he strike you?
無甚麼太大 Bô sím-mih siuⁿ tōa,.....Not at all too large.
他要去我無奈他 I beh khì góa bô hoat--i, ... He will go; I cannot stop him.
再給他少許 Koh hō͘ i tām-pòh, ...Give him a little more.
我講爾何事不聽 Góa kóng, lí siáⁿ-sū m̄ thiaⁿ? ... I speak; why will you not listen?
彼個人之間 Hiah-ê lâng ê tiong-ng,..Among those men.
物之中間 Mih ê tiong-kan, ...In the midst of the things.
由此到彼 Tùi tsia kàu hia,.....From here to there.
此個比彼個更善 Tsit ê pí hit ê khah hó,This is better than that.
隨時來隨時去 Liâm-piⁿ lâi liâm-piⁿ khì,He no sooner comes than he goes.
無何事 Bô siáⁿ tāi, ...:....There is nothing much the matter.
不得已宜行 Kơ-put-tsiong tioh kiâⁿ,It is indispensable that he should do it.
爾眞正不可 Lí tsin-tsiàⁿ m̄ thang,...You really must not.
是危險所以不去 Sī gûi-hiám,só͘-í m̄ khì,...It is dangerous,therefore he won't go.

Digitized by Google

少許不可太多 Tām-pó̍h-á; m̄-thang siuⁿ tsōe,..A very little; there must not be too much.

SECTION 12.

取 Thé̍h, ...Take (in one hand.)
拈 Niⁿ, ... ,, (with finger and thumb.)
Miⁿ, ... ,, (scoop with one hand.)
摟 Lá̍k, ... ,, (a hand full.)
舉 Kiá̍h,..... ,, (as a stick.)
掬 Phóng,.....To scoop up with both hands.
帶 Tòa, ...Carry, convey.
棒 Phâng, ... ,, (as a dish, a plate.
夯 Giâ, ... ,, (something heavy, either on the shoulder, or with two hands.)
扛 Kng,.....Carry, (between two.)
携 Kōaⁿ, ... ,, (by the handle.
負 Iāng,.....
背 Pē, ...} ..... ,, (on the back.
抱 Phō,..... ,, (a child in the arms.)
擔 Taⁿ, ... ,, (two loads on a pole.)
挾 Ngoe̍h, ... ,, (under the arm.)
Kâⁿ, ...
Hiahⁿ, } .... { ,, (pressed against the side.)
戴 Tì,..... ,, (on the head.)
袋 Tē, ... ,, (in the pocket.)
椅 Í, ...A chair, a stool.
椅頭 Í-thâu, ...A high stool.
椅仔 Í-á, ...A low stool.
担 Tàⁿ, ...A load.
飯 Pn̄g, ...Rice, (boiled.)
童子 Gín-á, ...A child.
碗 Oáⁿ, ...A bowl, a basin.
柴 Chhâ,.....Wood, firewood.
帽 Bō,.....A hat.

Digitized by Google

籃 Nâ,.....A basket.
杖 Koáiⁿ-á, ...A stick.
轎 Kiō, ...A sedan chair.
雨傘 Hō·-sòaⁿ,.....An umbrella.
線 Sòaⁿ, ...Thread.
沙 Soa,.....Sand.
烟 Hun, ...Tobacco, smoke.

取信與他 Thèh phoe hō·--i, ...Take the letter to him.
拈花來 Niⁿ hoe lâi, ...Bring a flower.
去捧碗 Khì phâng óaⁿ,.....Go and bring a bowl.
使人夯椅來 Chhe lâng giâ í lâi, ...Send a man for the chair.
叫二人來扛轎 Kiò nīng lâng lâi kng kiō,...Call two men to carry the sedan chair.
可去揹籃 Thang khì kōaⁿ nâ, ...You can go and carry the basket.
帶一千錢來 Kōaⁿ tsīt-chheng tsîⁿ lâi, Bring a thousand cash here.
重子宜負 Gín-á tiòh iāng,.....Carry the child on your back.
此個物宜背去 Tsit ê mih tiòh pē--khì,Carry these things away on your back.
爾擔若干柴 Lí taⁿ jōa-tsōe chhâ,.....How much wood are you carrying?
抱他去頂面 Phō--i khì téng-bīn, ...Carry the child up-stirs.
他有挾雨傘來 I ū ngoèh hō·-sòaⁿ lâi,He has brought the umbrella under his arm.
布應帶來 Pò· tiòh hiahⁿ--lâi, ...You must bring the calico here.
帽不可苟且戴 Bō, m̄-thang chhìn-chhái tì,... Don't put on your hat in a careless way.
將銀帶去 Tē gûn khì, ...Take money in your pocket.
擔甚麼担 Taⁿ sím-mih tàⁿ, ...What are you carrying ?
捧飯來食 Phâng pn̄g lâi chiàh, ...Bring rice and let us eat.
此個碗若干錢 Tsit ê óaⁿ jōa-tsōe tsîⁿ?...How much did this bowl cost?
童子的揹籃 Gín-á teh kōaⁿ nâ,...The child is carrying the basket.

Digitized by Google

舉筆來寫字 Kiáh pit lâi siá-jī, ...Bring a pen and write.
椅頭二三塊就好 Í-thâu nn̄g saⁿ tè tsīu hó,...Two or three high stools will be sufficient.
椅仔亦應買 Í-á iáh tiòh bóe, ...You must also buy footstools.
半坐椅 Pòaⁿ tsē í, ...A kind of stool which in size is between a high stool and a footstool,
携飯給他食 Kōaⁿ pn̄g hō i tsiáh,...Bring him rice to eat.
我不欲坐轎 Góa m̄ ài tsē kiō,.....I don't like sitting in a sedan chair.
我更欲行 Góa khah ài kiâⁿ, ...I prefer walking.
出去宜舉杖 Chhut-khì tiòh kiáh koáiⁿ-á,...When you go out take a stick.
重子的捧沙 Gín-á teh phóng soa, ...The children are scooping up sand.

SECTION 13.

因爲 In-ūi, ...Because of.
照 Tsiàu, ...According to.
如是 Aṅ-ni, ...
若此 Aṅ-ni-siⁿ, ...Thus, so.
反轉 Hoán-tńg,.....On the contrary, on the other hand.
若無 Nā bô,.....Unless, if not.
不用 M̄-sái,...
免 Bián, ...Never mind, need not.
亦 Iáh; iā,.....Also.
極 Kėk,.....Extremely, very.
合宜 Háp-gî,.....Proper.
議論 Gī-lūn,.....Discuss.
聚集 Tsū-tsíp, ...Assemble, collect.
高 Koâiⁿ, ...High.
卑 Kē, ...Low.
別 Pát, ...Another.
前 Tsêng, ...
在先 Tāi-seng,... ....Before, formerly.

Digitized by Google

後來 Aū-lâi, ...After, afterwards.
驚 Kia^{n}, ...Fear.
辦 Pān,.....Manage.
近 Kūn, ...Near.
遠 Hn̄g, ...Far.
也無 Á-bô, ...Or not.
嗎 Mah, ...A sign of interrogation.

因爲甚麼事 In-ūi sím-mĺh tāi-tsì? ...For what reason?
照如此是合宜 Chiàu àn-ni sī hâp-gî, In this way it is proper.
不可如此 M̄ thang àn-ni-si^{n}, ...You must not do so.
反轉爾要做 Hoán-tńg lí beh tsòe, On the contrary, you will do it.
若無就不用 Nā bô chīu m̄-sái, ...If there is none, never mind.
彼個亦着 Hit-ê iàh tiòh,.....That is also right.
有合宜嗎 Ū hâp-gî mah? ....Is it proper?
入來議論 Jíp lâi gī-lūn, ...Come in and talk over the matter.
衆人聚集 Tsèng-lâng tsū-tsíp,.....All the people assemble.
山極高 Soa^{n} kék koâi^{n},.....The mountain is very high.
此個是低銀 Tsit-ê sī kē gûn, ...This is a bad dollar.
他之厝是不止低 I ê chhù sī put-tsí kē,.. His house is very low.
別個是更好 Pát ê sī khah hó,.....Another is better.
前嘗如是行 Tsêng bat àn-ni kiâ^{n}, ...He has done so before.
在先未嘗去 Tāi-seng m̄ bat khì,.....He has never gone before.
後來無再做 Aū-lâi bô koh tsòe, ...:..He will not do it again.
要緊應在先講 Iàu-kín tiòh tāi-seng kóng, It is important that you should first speak.
後來他無可嫌爾 Aū-lâi i bô thang hiâm lí,...Afterwards he cannot blame you.
若無驚可去 Nā bô kia^{n}, thang khì,...If you are not afraid, you may go.
他辦着嗎 I pān tiòh mah? .....Has he managed it well?
聚集來辦事 Tsū-tsíp lâi pān tāi-tsì, Let us assemble and manage the matter.

Digitized by Google

在先要 Tāi-seng beh, ...He formerly wished it.
後來不 Aū-lâi m̄, ...Afterwards he was unwilling.
近近無遠 Kūn-kūn bô hn̄g, ...It is quite near.
有抑無 Ū á-bô? .....Have you or not? Is there or not?
爾欲嗎 Lí ài mah? ....Do you wish it ?
因爲欲聽 In-ūi ài thia^{n}, ...Because he wishes to hear.
所以有從 Só·-í ū thàn, ...Therefore I have obeyed.
若無合宜不可 Nā bô hâp-gî, m̄-thang,...If it is not proper, you must not.
我去他亦可去 Góa khì, i iàh thang khì,...If I go, he also may go.
他有驚抑無 I ū kia^{n} á-bô? .....Is he afraid?
此個是嗎 Tsit-ê sī mah? .....Is this it ?
爾近來好嗎 Lí tsiah kú hó mah? ... How do you do ?
多年前 Tsōe nî tsêng, ...Many years before.
十五年前 Tsâp-gō· nî tsêng, ...Fifteen years before.
三十年後 Sa^{n}-tsâp nî āu,.....Thirty years hence, or afterwards.
一二月前 Tsit nn̄g gèh tsêng,.....A month or two before.
聽候月餘日 Thèng-hāu gèh-gōa jit,...Wait upwrds of a month.
一月日內要去 Tsit gèh jit lāi beh khì, I shall go within a month.
五六月後 Gō· lák gèh āu, ...After the fifth or sixth month, or after five or six months.

SECTION 14.

得着 Tit-tiòh, ...Get, obtain.
勿得 Bòh-tit, ...Must not, don't.
應該 Eng-kai, ...Ought, must.
托仗 Thok-tiōng, ...Entrust.
嫌 Hiâm, ...Blame.
頌讚 O-ló,.....Praise.
宿, 息 Hioh, ...Rest, lodge, cease.
睡 Khùn, ...Sleep.
醒 Chhí^{n}, ...Awake.
出力 Chhut-lát,.....Put forth strength, exert oneself.

Digitized by Google

力 Lát, ...Strength.
減 Kiám, ...Diminish, deficient.
添 Thiⁿ, ...Add.
加 Ke, ...Increase.
與 Hō·, ...Rain.
定 Tiäⁿ, ...Settle.
利益 Lī-ek, ...Profit, benefit.
蝕本 Sih-pún, ...Loss (in business.)
智識 Tì-sek, ...Wisdom.
畢 Soah, ...Finish, end.
四散 Sì-sòaⁿ, ...Scatter, disperse.
已經 Í-keng, ...Already.
尚未 Iáu-bē, ...Not yet.
少許 Sió-khóa, ...A little.
免 Bién, ...Avoid, need not.
閃 Siám, ...To get out of the way.
纔纔 Tú-tú, 纔方 Tú-á, ...Just, exactly.

有得銀多多Ū tit-tiòh gûn tsōe-tsōe, ... He has obtained much money.
應該着行 Eng-kai tiòh kiâⁿ, ...You ought to do it. You must do it.
無得着甚麼物 Bô tit-tiòh sím-mih mih, Not obtained anything.
托仗爾寫信 Thok-tiōng lí siá phoe, Entrust you to write letter.
嫌他嫌爾 Hiâm i, hiâm lí, ...He blames every one.
我欲睡 Góa ài khùn, ...I am sleepy.
睡尚未醒 Khùn iáu-bē chhíⁿ, ...Not yet awake.
他無出力 I bô chhut-lát, ...He does not exert himself.
減若干 Kiám jōa-tsōe? .....How much less? how many are there wanting?
加多少 Ke tām-pòh, ...Add a little more.
甚然有利益人 Put-tsí ū lī-ek lâng, ...Very much benefits people.
各個頌讚 Ták-ê o-ló, ...Every one praises.

Digitized by Google

不是少許出力 M̄-sī sió-khóa chhut-lát,...He exerts himself not a little.

雨要來 Hō· beh lâi, ...It is going to rain.

定着要做 Tiāⁿ-tiòh beh tsòe, ...I have settled to do it.

少許蝕本 Sió-khóa sih pún,.....A little loss.

有智識是要緊Ū tì-sek sī iàu-kín, ...It is important to have wisdom.

無即已 Bô tsiū soah, ...If there is none, then there is an end of the matter.

何時能已 Tī-sî ōe soah? .....When will it be ended?

他有托付你也無 I ū thok-tiōng lí á-bô,Has he entrusted the mater to you?

衆人俱各四散 Tsèng-lâng lóng-tsóng sì-sòaⁿ, ... All the people dispersed.

已經有講 Í-keng ū kóng, ...He has already spoken.

門纔纔開 Mn̂g tú-tú khui, ...The door was just opened.

我方纔到 Góa tú-á kàu, ...I have just now arrived.

你免去 Lí bién khì, ...You need not go.

如此能免得艱苦Aⁿ-ni ōe bién-tit kan-khó·, Thus you may avoid trouble.

已經有閃 Í-keng ū siám,.....He has already got out of the way.

他不能行 I bōe ōe kiâⁿ, ...He is unable to walk.

辦事不止出力 Pān tāi-tsì put-chí chhut-lát,...When he transacts business he puts forth all his strength.

彼個事未了 Hit ê tāi-tsì bē soah,...That matter is not yet ended.

信免寄 Phoe bién kià,.....Need not send the letter.

宿甚麼所在 Hioh sím-mih só·-tsāi?...Where does he lodge?

夜時全睡不得 Mîⁿ-sî, lóng bōe khùn-tit,...Cannot sleep at night.

人隨時將四散 Lâng, liâm-piⁿ beh sì-sòaⁿ,...The people will disperse immediately.

不足所以着添 Bô kàu, só·-í tiòh thiⁿ,There is not enough therefore you must add more.

雖然十足應加少許Sui-jiên ū kàu, tiòh ke tām-pòh,...Although there is sufficient, you must add a little more.

Digitized by Google

加添吾的智識 Ke-thiⁿ goán ê tì-sek, Increase our wisdom.
應添更多 Tióh thiⁿ khah ke,... .....Must add more.
緊緊叫他醒 Kín-kín kiò i chhíⁿ,.....Make haste and wake him.
無人欲蝕本 Bô lâng ài sih-pún,.....No one likes to sell at a loss.
已經定着 Í-keng tiāⁿ-tióh, ...It is already settled.

It is somewhat difficult to lay down any precise rule as to when the words "thi" and "ke," found in the above section, should be employed. "Thiⁿ" invariably implies a deficiency, whilst "ke" means a simple increase for whatever cause assigned. The sentence "Tióh thiⁿ khah ke," seems somewhat to explain this theory It would be quite inadmissible to say, tióh ke khah thiⁿ.

The word lâng is indefinite, having several meanings. Man, men and women, people, persons, a multitude, may all be expressed by it, according to circumstance.

SECTION 15.

Household Matters.

買 Bóe, ...Buy.
賣 Bōe, ...Sell.
貴 Kùi,.....Dear.
熟 Siók,
便宜 Pan-gî, ...Cheap.
賤 Tsōaⁿ,
使 Kah,.....
吩咐 Hoan-hù, ...Order.
伙食 Hé-sit, ...Food, eatables.
麵粉 Mīⁿ-hún, ...Flour.
麵包 Bīn-pau,... ....Bread, Chinese flour cakes.
餅 Piáⁿ, ...Cakes, biscuits.
酵 Kàⁿ, ...Yeast.
茶心 Tê-sim, ...Tea leaf.
茶 Tê,.....Tea.
糕丕 Ko-phi,.....Coffee.
牛乳 Gû-lêng, ...Milk.
牛肉 Gû-bah,.....Beef.

Digitized by Google

羊肉 Iûⁿ-bah, ...Mutton.
肉 Bah, ...Flesh, pork.
烟肉 Ien-bah, ...Bacon.
烟腿 Ien-thúi, ...A ham.
鷄卵 Koe-nñg, ...Hen's egg.
煮 Tsú, ...To cook.
烘 Hang,... .....Warm at the fire, toast.
粒 Liảp,..... ....A small ball.
本 Pún,.....A volume.
間 Keng,..... ..... A room. A classifier of houses.

着買甚麼 Tiòh bóe sím-mih ? .....What must I buy ?
買若千錢 Bóe jōa-tsōe tsîⁿ,.....How much did you give for it?
此個盡貴 Tsit-ê tsīn kùi,.....This is very dear.
我已經有吩咐 Góa í-keng ū hoan-hù,I have already ordered it.
明日是禮拜日 Bîn-á-jit sī lé-pài-jit, To-morrow is Sunday.
着辦伙食 Tiòh pān hé-sit, ...Arrange about the food.
麵包若干個 Bīn-pau jōa-tsōe ê,.....How many loaves are there?
較便宜淡薄 Khah pan-gî tām-pòh,...A little cheaper.
麵包着烘 Bīn-pau tiòh hang, ...You must toast the bread.
夜食飯了着來 Tsiảh ê-hng soah, tiòh lâi, ... Come immediately after the evening meal.
挪麵粉去做麵包 Thèh mī-hún khì tsòe bīn-pau,...Take flour and make bread.
飯煮未好 Pīng, tsú bē hó, ...The rice is not yet cooked enough.
羊肉不用買 Iûⁿ-bah m̄-sái bóe, ...You need not buy mutton.
賤着買 Tsōaⁿ, tiòh bóe, ...If it is cheap you must buy.
貴不用 Kùi, m̄-sái,.....If it is dear you need not (buy).
着添茶心 Tiòh thiⁿ tê-sim, ...You must put in more tea.
我吩咐你着買 Góa hoan-hù lí tiòh bóe,... I ordered you to buy.
何事無買 Siáⁿ-sū bô bóe?.....Why have you not bought?
麵粉買無 Mī-hún bóe bô,..... There is no flour to be bought.
肉太貴 Bah, siuⁿ kùi, ...The pork is too dear.

Digitized by Google

我無嫌貴 Góa bô hiâm kùi,.....I don't think it is too dear.
使他着賣更便宜 Kah i tiòh bōe khah pan-gî,..Tell him he ought to sell cheaper.

我使爾來爾着來 Góa kah lí lâi, lí tiòh lâi,...You ought to come when I tell you.

使伊緊緊去 Kah i kín-kín khì,... Tell him to make haste and go.
伙食開我若干錢 Hé-sit, khui góa jōa-tsōe tsîⁿ?...How much have you charged me for food?

牛乳我各日要 Gû-leng, góa ták-jit beh,...I want milk every day.
着使他帶更好的 Tiòh kah i kōaⁿ khah hó-ê,...Tell him to bring better.

早起我要食茶 Tsá-khí sî, góa beh tsiâh tê, ... I want tea in the morning.

烟腿爾買若干錢 Iên-thúi lí bóe jōa-tsōe tsîⁿ ?...How much did you give for the ham ?

此間厝有若大 Tsit-keng chhù jōa tōa keng?...What is the size of this house ?

各本着讀 Ták pún tiòh thák, ...You must read every volume.
肉我要與鷄卵煮 Bah, góa beh kap koe-nīg tsú,..I want the pork cooked with eggs.

鷄卵尙有若干粒 Koe-nīg iáu ū jōa-tsōe liàp?...How many more eggs are there?

In this and the following sections certain words have been included which do not strictly come under the subjects treated of. Being classifiers and constantly recurring it would be impossible in the subjects, which are here discussed, to form idiomatic sentences without them.

"Pan-gî," and "siòk" simply mean cheap, and are the words in most common use. "Tsōaⁿ," also means cheap, but implies that there is an abundant supply in the market, which has had the effect of making things cheap.

Digitized by Google

SECTION 16.

Houscehold Matters (continued.)

Fish. &c.

食早起 Tsiàh tsá-khí, ...Breakfast.
食中午 Tsiàh jit-tàu, ...Dinner (midday).
食夜飯 Tsiàh ê-hng,.....Evening meal.
頓 Tǹg,.....A meal.
魚 Hî, ...Fish.
紅鯊 Aûg-sa,.....Red fish.
鯛魚 Chhiu^{n}-hî, ...A flounder.
鮓魚 Ngó·-hî, ...Mullet.
馬鮫魚 Bé-ka-hî, ...Mackerel.
鮫鱺魚 Ka-làh,.....Shad.
脫魚沙 Thoah-se, ...A sole.
貓舌 Niau-tsih,.....Fish like mackerel.
烏仔魚 O·-á-hî,.....Blackfish.
龍蝦 Lêng-hê, ...Lobster.
蟳 Tsîm, ...Crab.
蝦 Hê, ...Shrimps.
蚵 Ô,.....Oysters.
鷄 Koe, ...Fowl.
鴨 Ah, ...Duck.
鵝 Gô, ...Goose.
火鷄 Hé-koe,.....A turkey.
煏 Pek, ...Roast.
烒 Jiông, ...Boned and stuffed.
燅 Tīm,..... Cook by means of the water-bath.
炊 Chhe, ...To steam.
煎 Tsien, ...To fry.
炷 Sàh,.....To boil.
泡 Phàu, ...Infuse tea.
煎 Tsoa^{n}, ...Boil, (water for tea.)
尾 Bé, ...Tail.
麵 Mī^{n},.....Classifier of oysters.

Digitized by Google

隻 Tsiah, ...Classifier of birds, quadrupeds, ships, &c.
個 È,.....A classifier.
卽 Tsiah, ...Then, thus.

尙未食早起 Iáu-bē tsiảh tsá-khí, ... Not yet breakfasted.
何時食中午 Tī-sî tsiảh jit-tàu? ... ...When do you dine?
可揶去熇 Thang thèh-khì pek, ...Can take and roast it.
牛肉着煑 Gû-bah tiòh sảh, ...You must boil the beef.
麵包爾能曉得炊嗎 Lí ōe hiáu-tit chhe bīn-pau mah?...Do you know how to steam bread?
伊欲食蚵 I ài tsiảh ô, ...He is fond of oysters.
蝦今日有可買否 Hê, kin-á-jit ū thang bóe bô?...Are there any shrimps to be bought to-day?
蚵煑較好食 Ô, Sảh, khah hó tsiảh, ...Oysters eat better when boiled.
鷄鴨我皆要 Koe ah, góa lóng beh,...I want both fowls and ducks.
我要二个鴨 Góa beh nīng-ê ah, ...I want two ducks.
因何無魚 Siáⁿ-sū bô hî? .....Why have you not fish?
如何嫌鴨不好 Siáⁿ-sū hiâm ah-m̄ hó? Why do you find fault with the duck?
此時尙未有蝦 Tsit-tiảp iáu-bē ū hê, There are no shrimps yet.
俱皆無魚 Lóng-tsóng bô hî, ...There is no fish at all.
我要牛乳更多 Góa beh gû-leng khah-tsōe,...I want more milk.
做麵包着有酵 Tsòe bīn-pau tiòh ū kàⁿ,...To make bread, there must be yeast.
今夜尙未食 Ê-hng iáu-bē tsiảh,.....Not yet had tea.
魚着煑到好好 Hî, tiòh tsien kàu hó-hó,...You must fry the fish just right.
一日食三頓 Tsit-jit tsiảh saⁿ-tǹg, ...He has three meals a day.
魚不用太大 Hî, m̄-sái siuⁿ tōa-bé, ...You need not buy too large fish.
鮫鰮照舊去煎 Ka-lảh tsiàu kū khì tsien,...Go and fry the shad as before.
太熟不好食 Siuⁿ pek phàiⁿ tsiảh,...It is not good when over done.

Digitized by Google

馬鮫不用買太多 Bé-ka m̄-sái bóe siuⁿ ke, ... Need not buy too much mackerel.

等候我講就去 Thèng-hāu góa kóng, tsiah khì, Wait till I tell you, then go.

鷄着煀 Koe tiòh jiông, ... You must bone and stuff the fowl.

茶泡了着挪來 Tê phàu liáu tiòh kōaⁿ lâi, When you have infused the tea bring it here.

SECTION. 17.

Household Matters, (continued)

牛乳油 Gû-leng-iû, ...Butter.

糖 Thn̂g, ...Sugar.

糖水 Thn̂g-tsúi, ...Molasses.

鹽 Iâm, ...Salt.

麪線 Mī-sòaⁿ, ...Vermicelli,

油 Iû,.....Oil, oily, fat.

芥辣 Kài-loâh, ...Mustard.

胡椒 Hô͘-tsio, ...Pepper.

醋 Chhò͘, ...Vinegar.

肉桂 Jiȯk-kùi, ...Cinnamon.

丁香 Teng-hiuⁿ,.....Cloves.

西國米 Siā-kơ-bí, ...Sago.

荳油 Tāu-iû, ...Soy.

荳油架 Tāu-iû kè,.....Cruet stand.

肉油 Bah-iû, ...Lard.

板脂油 Pán-lâ-iû, ...Leaf fat.

酒 Tsiú, ...Spirituons liquor, wine.

紙 Tsóa,.....Paper.

紙撚 Tsóa-lián, ...A paper spill.

滾 Kún,.....Boil.

燒 Sio, ...Burn, roast, hot.

焚 Hiâⁿ,.....Add fuel, cause to boil.

熟 Sȯk, ...Ripe, cooked, well done.

Digitized by Google

生 Chhiⁿ, ...Unripe, uncooked.
鮮 Chhiⁿ, ...Fresh.
臭 Aù, ...Stale.
條 Tiâu, ...A strip (classifier.)
頂 Téng,.....Top.
單 Khia,.....One of a pair (classifier.)
厚 Kāu, ...Thick.
薄 Pòh,... .....Thin.
糊 Kô·,..... .....Paste.
爛 Nōaⁿ,... ....Rotten, very soft.
滿足 Kàu-giàh,.....Enough,

糖下若干 Thn̂g, hē jōa-tsōe? .....How much sugar have you put in?

此個牛乳油有臭 Tsit-ê gû-leng-iû ū àu,...This butter is stale.

鹽少許就好 Iâm sió-khóa tsiū hó,... A little salt will be enough.

油緊緊挪來添 Iû, kín-kín kōaⁿ lâi thiⁿ,...Make haste and bring the oil, and put in some more.

芥辣過多太辣 Kài-loàh siuⁿ tsōe, siuⁿ loàh,...There is too much mustard, it is too pungent.

西國米煮熟否 Siā-kơ-bí tsú sék bē?...Is the sago cooked yet?

買醋着比前更好 Bóe chhò· tiòh pí tsêng khah hó,... Must buy better vinegar than before.

此酒無甚厚 Tse tsiú bô siáⁿ kāu,...This liquor is not very strong

無滾茶我不欲食 Bô kún tê, góa m̄ ài tsiàh,...I don't like tea that has been made of water that has not boiled.

爾有温水否 Lí ū hiânⁿ tsúi bô? ...Have you warmed the water?

令伊煎茶 Kah i tsoaⁿ tê,..... ..... Tell him to boil some water for tea.

尚且生生未熟 Iáu-kú chhiⁿ-chhiⁿ,bē sék,...It is quite underdone. It is thoroughly unripe.

此個魚打算是小可臭 Tsit ê hî, phah-sǹg sī sió-khóa àu,...I think this fish is a little stale.

我要買盡小條之麵線 Góa beh bóe put-tsí sòe-tiâu ê mī-sòaⁿ,... I want to buy very fine vermicelli.

Digitized by Google

那個籃置棹上 Hit khia nâ hē toh-téng,...Put that basket on the table.

你去叫一頂轎 Lí khì kiò tsit-téng kiō,...Go and call a chair.

無熟着再煮 Bô sék, tiòh koh tsú, ...If it is not done enough boil it again.

鹽太多不好食 Iâm siuⁿ ke m̄ hó tsiàh,..It is not palatable if there is too much salt.

魚無鮮不可買 Hî bô chhiⁿ, m̄-thang bóe,...If the fish is not fresh, you must not buy.

肉我欲煮爛爛 Bah góa ài tsú nōa-nōa,...I want the pork boiled very tender.

麵線不可煠太爛 Mīⁿ-sòaⁿ m̄-thang sáh siuⁿ kô·,...The vermicelli must not be boiled too soft.

此個鷄煮未爛 Tsit ê koe, tsú bē nōaⁿ,..This fowl is not yet boiled tender.

無油着講 Bô iû tiòh kóng, ...If there is no oil you must say so.

煎魚不用多油 Tsien hî, m̄-sái tsōe iû,...When you fry fish don't use much fat.

較肥之牛肉更好 Khah iû ê gû-bah khah hó,..Fatter beef is better.

我欲煮到爛糊糊 Góa ài tsú, kàu nōaⁿ kô·-kô·,...I want it boiled thoroughly, till quite soft.

泡茶不可太厚 Phàu-tê m̄-thang siuⁿ kāu,.....Must not make the tea too strong.

SECTION. 16.

Houschold Matters. (continued.)

VEGETABLES.

米 Bí,.....Rice.

糜 Bê, ...Rice boiled soft, with some of the water left in it.

泔糜 Ám-bê,.....Congee.

泔 Ám, ...Rice water.

番薯 Han-tsû, ...Potatoes.

大薯 Tōa-tsû, ...Yams.

Digitized by Google

芋 Ō·, ...Taro.
菜 Chhài, ...Vegetables, food.
蘿蔔 Nâ-pók, ...Carrots.
菜頭 Chhài-thâu,... .....Chinese turnips.
番葛 Hoan-koah, ...A Chinese vegetable.
紅菜頭 Âng chhài-thâu, ...Radishes, beet.
白菜 Pèh-chhài, ...Chinese cabbage.
高麗菜 Ko-lê-chhài,.....Foreign cabbage.
紅柿 Âng-khī, ...Tomatoes.
茄 Kiô, ...Egg plant.
荷蘭荳 Hô-lin-tāu, ...Peas.
菜荳 Chhài-tāu, ...Beans.
菜花 Chhài-hoe, ...Cauliflower.
竹笋 Tek-sún, ...Bamboo shoots.
菰瓜 Chhì-koe,.....Cucumber.
金瓜 Kim-koe, ...Pumpkin.
筒蒿菜 Tang-o-chhài, ...Parsnip.
生菜 Chhi^{n}-chhài,.....Lettuce.
薄荷 Po-hò, ...Mint.
芹菜 Kun-chhài, ...Celery.
薑 Kiu^{n}, ...Ginger.
葱 Chhang, ...Onions.
嘉里 Ka-lí, ...Curry.
湯 Thng, ...Soup, gravy.
削 Siah, ...Scrape.
刨 Khau, ...Peel.
切 Chhiet, ...
截 Tsoéh, ...} Slice.
剉 Chhò,... .....
斬 Tsām, ...} Mince.
塊 Tè, ...A bit.
把 Pé, ...A bundle (as of seeds &c.)
撈 Hô·,.....Take out with a strainer.

Digitized by Google

捧米來煮飯 Phâng bí lâi tsú pn̄g, ...Bring the rice and cook it.
煮糜 Tsú ám-bê, ...Make congee.
不用撈飯 M̄-sái hô· pn̄g, ...Need not strain out the rice.
番薯有若干條 Hân-tsû ū jōa-tsōe tiâu? ..How many potatoes are there?
此條大薯拿去刨 Tsit tiâu tōa tsû thèh khì khau,...Take and peel this yam.
芋有爛着削 Ō· ū nōaⁿ, tiòh siah, ...Scrape off what is diseased of the taro.
紅菜頭此時無 Âng Chhài-thâu tsit-tiâp bô,.....There are no radishes now.
荷蘭荳免 Hô-lin-tāu bién, ...Need not buy peas.
竹笋和肉煮 Tek-sún chham bah tsú,.Cook the bamhoo shoots with pork.
鷄着創湯 Koe tiòh chhòng thng, ...Make soup of the fowl.
要食鷄湯 Beh tsiâh koe thng,.....Want fowl soup.
荷蘭荳過時否 Hô-lin-tāu kè iáu-bē? Are peas out of season yet?
無金瓜不要緊 Bô kim-koe bô siong-kan,...No matter if there are no pumpkins.
此碗泔捧去 Tsit óaⁿ ám phâng--khì, Take away this bowl of rice water.
水着聽候滾 Tsúi tiòh thèng-hāu kún,...Wait till the water boils.
纔落米煮飯 Tsiah lòh bí tsú pn̄g, Then put in the rice and boil it.
糜煮到爛糊糊 Bê, tsú kàu nōa kô·-kô·,...Rice boiled very soft.
有个要食有个不 Ū ê ài tsiâh, ū ê m̄,...Some are fond of, others, not.
竹笋挪去使伊切 Tek-sún thèh-khì kah i chhiet,...Take the bamboo shoots and tell him to cut them up.
爾去叫人擔柴把來 Lí khì kìo lâng taⁿ chhâ-pé lâi,...Go and tell the man to bring some bundles of wood.
牛肉太大塊 Gû-bah siuⁿ tōa-tè,.....When the piece of beef is too large,
難煏到爛 Oh sáh kàu nōa, ...It is difficult to boil tender.

Digitized by Google

米掠壹把落去煮 Bí, lâk tsit-pé-á lòh--khì tsú, Take a handful of rice and put it in and boil it.

此塊肉我要截十數塊 Tsit-tè bah góa ài tsoèh tsâp só· tè, ... I want this piece of meat cut up into about ten pieces.

若無淡薄鹽過日能臭 Nā bô tām-pòh iâm, kè jît ōe àu,...If there is not a little salt, they will not keep over a day.

薑切到薄薄 Kiuⁿ chhiat kàu pòh-pòh. Cut up the ginger very thin.

荷蘭荳煮半生熟不做得 Hô-lin-tāu tsú pòaⁿ-chhiⁿ sèk, bōe tsòe tit,...It will not do to have the peas half boiled.

今日人要來 Kin-á-jît lâng beh lâi,...There are people coming to-day,

爾着加辦菜 Lí tiòh ke pān chhài, ...You must make ready more food.

In the above and succeeding sections many sentences having been found inconveniently long, have been divided into two. In such cases, it will be observed, that the translation is made to harmonize with the sentence as it previously existed, rather than with those into which it has been divided.

SECTION 19.

Household Matters. (continued.)

磁器 Hûi-khì, ...Crockery ware.
碟 Phiet, ...Plate.
盤 Pôaⁿ, ...Lage plate, a platter.
湯壺 Thng-ô·, ...Soup tureen.
茶匙 Tê sî, ...Teaspoon.
大匙 Tōa sî, ...Large spoon.
湯匙 Thng sî, ...Soup ladle.
茶甌 Tê au, ...Teacup.
茶碟 Tê phiet, ...A saucer.
茶罐 Tê koàn, ...Tea pot.
碗 Oáⁿ, ...Basin, bowl.
湯罐 Thng koàn, ...Sugar basin.

Digitized by Google

牛乳鑵 Gû-leng koàn, ...Milk jug.
碟 Tih, ...Small plates.
刀 To, ...Knife.
叉 Chhiám, ...Fork.
玻璃甌 Po-lê-au, ...Tumbler.
玻璃盞 Po-lé-tsóaⁿ, ...Goblet.
酒盞 Tsiú-tsóaⁿ, ...Wine glass.
玻璃矸 Po-lê-kan,.....Glass, bottle.
鹽鐘 Iâm-tseng, ...Salt cellar.
桶盤 Tháng-pôaⁿ,.....Tea tray.
水鑵 Tsúi-koàn, ...Water bottle.
棹巾 Toh-kun, ...Table cloth.
羔丕鑵 Ko-phi-koàn, ...Coffee pot.
羔丕磨 Ko-phi-bō, ...Coffee mill.
手巾 Chhiú-kun, ...Napkin.
洗手盆 Sóe-chhiú-poe, ...Finger bowl.
挍 Kiáu, ...Mix (liquids.)
勀 Liô, ...Cut horizontally, slice.
參 Chham, ...Mix, mingle.
煖 Sio, ...Hot (things.)
淡薄溫 La-lun-sio, ...Tepid.
斟 Thîn, ...Pour out (as tea)
傾 Piàⁿ,.....Pour in, empty out.
凉 Chhìn, ...Cold (things grown cold.)
冷 Léng, ...Cold.
軟 Nńg,.....Soft.
硬 Tēng, ...Hard.
粉 Hún,.....Tender.
肫 Lūn,.....Tough.
嫩 Tsínⁿ,.....Young (as a fowl.)
有 Phàⁿ, ...Porous, soft.
尋 Chhē, ...To seek, look for.
旁 Pêng, ...A side, a half.
張 Tiuⁿ,.....A sheet, as of paper.

Digitized by Google

扇 Sìⁿ, ...A fan.
片 Phìⁿ, ...A slice.

舉刀來與我 Kiáh to lâi hō· góa,.....Bring me a knife.
水不可無傾 Tsúi m̄ thang bô piàⁿ,...You must not leave the water unemptied.
水着燒到燒燒 Tsúi tiòh hiâⁿ kàu sio-sio,...Must warm the water till it is quite hot.
尙且温不冷 Iáu-kú sio, bōe léng, ...It is still hot.
此個是甚麽物做 Tsit ê sī sím-mih mih tsòe? What is this made of?
捧去置彼 Phâng khì lok hia, ...Take it and put it there.
舉湯匙來挹湯 Kiáh thng-sî lâi iúⁿ thng,...Bring the soup ladle, and ladle out the soup.
茶心着入茶鑵 Tê-sim tiòh jíp tê-koàn, ...Put the tea in the tea-pot.
食了棹巾拿去 Tsiáh soah, toh-kun thèh-khì,...After meals take away the table cloth.
撮茶心來 Miⁿ tê-sim lâi,.....Bring a handful of tea here.
捧茶甌來斟茶 Phâng tê-au lâi thîn tê,... Bring the tea cup and pour in the tea.
茶心不可參太多 Tê-sim m̄-thang chham siuⁿ tsōe, Don't put in too much tea.
挪茶鑵去聽候水滾 Kōaⁿ tê-koàn khì thèng-hāu tsúi kún, Take the teapot and wait till the water boils.
乃可泡茶 Tsiah thang phàu tê, ...Then you can infuse the tea.
牛肉太厚 Gû-bah siuⁿ kāu,.....The beef is too thick.
着樓一片起來 Tiòh liô tsít-phìⁿ khí-lâi,...Must cut off a slice.
此碟是放何物之碟 Tsit phiet sī hē sím-mih ê phiet ?...What is this plate used for ?
若有欠甚麽物 Nā ū kiám sím-mih mih,...If there be too little of any thing.
爾着買來添 Lí tiòh bóe lâi thiⁿ,.....You must buy more.
傾水去燒 Piàⁿ tsúi khì hiâⁿ, ...Pour in some water and take and boil it.

Digitized by Google

聽候温温來講 Thèng-hāu sio-sio lâi kóng,...Wait till it is quite hot, then tell me.

鷄破做兩旁 Koe tsām tsòe nīng pêng,...Cut the fowl in two.

一半可以爲用一半留存明日 Tsit pêng hē teh ēng, tsit pêng hē teh bîn-á-jit,...One half put down for use, the other put away for to-morrow.

各夜間着算茶匙 Tak ê-hng tioh sǹg tê-sî,...You must count the spoons every evening.

柴若有不可買 Chhâ nā phàⁿ m̄ thang bóe,...If the wood is soft you must not buy it.

此塊牛肉下在大盤 Tsit tè gû-bah hē tī tōa pôaⁿ, Put this piece of beef on the large dish.

伊食茶欲調多多糖 I tsiah tê ài kiáu tsōe-tsōe thn̂g,... He likes a great deal of sugar with his tea.

水罐有斟水否 Tsúi koàn ū thîn tsúi bô?...Have you poured any water into the water-bottle?

茶甌尋不得 Tê-au chhē lóng bô,.....The tea cups are not to be found at all.

彼扇門今夜着關 Hit sìⁿ mn̂g ê hng tioh koaiⁿ,...You must shut that door in the evening.

SECTION 20.

Household Matters. (continued.)

Fruits.

菓子 Ké-tsí, ...Fruits.

菓子乾 Ké-tsí koaⁿ, ...Dried fruits.

柑 Kam,.....Mandarin orange.

椹 Chhiâm, ... / Chhiâng,... } .....Coolie orange.

桔仔 Kiet-á, ...Lime,

柚仔 Iū-á,... .....Pumelo.

旺梨 Oāng-lâi,.....Pine apple.

葡萄 Phû-tô, ...Grape.

芽蕉 Gêng-tsio, ...Plantain.

石榴 Siàh-liû,..... .....Pomegranate.

Digitized by Google

檨仔 Soāiⁿ-á,.....Mango.
龍眼 Giêng-giéng,.....Dragon's eye.
荔枝 Nāiⁿ-tsi, ...Lai-chi.
無花菓 Bû-hoa-kó, ...Fig.
棗仔 Tsó-á, ...Dates.
梅仔 M̂-á, ...Small yellow plum.
奈仔拔 Nâ-á-poàt, ...Guava.
梨仔 Lâi-á, ...Pear.
李仔 Lí-á,.....Plum.
桃仔 Thô-á, ...Peach.
桑材 Sng-tsâi, ...Mulberry.
佛手柑 Hút-siú-kam, ...Citron.
紅柿 Âng-khī, ...Persimmon.
枇杷 Gî-pê, ...Loquat.
樹梅 Chhiū-m̂, ...Arbutus.
火梅 Hó·-m̄, ...Raspberry.
山查 Sien-tsa, ...Little red apple.
糕 Ko, ...Jam.
杏仁 Hēng-jîn, ...Almond.
核桃 Hút-thô, ...Walnut.
栗子 Làt-tsî, ...Chestnut.
甘蔗 Kam-tsià, ...Sugar cane.
瓣 Bān, ...Sections of an orange.
紅 Âng, ...Red.
明 Bêng, ...The yellow shiny appearance of a ripe pine apple.
黃 N̂g, ...Yellow.
青 Chhiⁿ, ...Green.
甜 Tiⁿ, ...Sweet.
酸 Sng, ...Sour.
摘 Bán, ...To pluck.
掛 Kùi, ...To hang (a thing.)
充盛 Chhiong-sēng, ...Abundant, luxuriant.
使費 Só·-hùi,.....Expenses.

Digitized by Google

件 Kiāⁿ,.....An article.
項 Hāng, ...A sort.
枝 Ki, ...A branch.

此個菓子無熟 Tsit ê ké-tsí bô sék,...This fruit is not ripe.
荔枝纔纔新出 Nāi-tsi tú-á sin-chhut,...Lai-chi are just in.
此項之菓子買無 Tsit hāng ê ké-tsí bóe bô, There is none of this kind of fruit to be bought.
橙到時盡甜 Chiâng kàu sî tsīn tiⁿ, ...Coolie oranges, when in season, are very sweet.
若要煮桔仔糕 Nā beh tsú kiet-á-ko,...If you want to make lime jam.
桔仔在先着過炸 Kiet-á tāi-seng tiòh kè sàh,...The limes should be first boiled.
樣仔此時貴也便宜 Soāiⁿ-á tsit tiâp, kùi á pan-gî ? Are mangoes dear now, or cheap ?
此個柚仔無一瓣甜 Tsit ê iū-á bô tsit-bān tiⁿ,... There is not a particle of this pumelo sweet.
大盤洗好緊緊捧來 Tōa-pôaⁿ sóe hó kín-kín phâng--lâi,...When you have washed the large dish, make haste and bring it here.
旺梨削好着破旁 Oīng-lâi siah hó, tiòh phòa piêng,... When you have peeled the pine apples cut them in halves.
無花菓若熟着摘 Bû-hoa-kó nā siék, tiòh bán, ... If the figs are ripe you must pluck them.
此梅仔盡酸 Tsit ê m̂-á tsīn sng, ... These yellow plums are very sour.
尙未熟不可摘 Iáu-bē sék, m̄-thang bán, ... You must not pluck them before they are ripe.
去尋有桑材否 Khì chhē ū sng-tsâi--bô,...Go and see if there are any mulberries.
枇杷熟盡黃 Gî-pê siék tsīn n̂g, ...When the loquats are ripe they are very yellow.
核桃着打伊破 Hút-thô tiòh phah hō͘--i phòa,...You must crack the walnuts.

Digitized by Google

栗子着烰使伊熟 Lạt-tsí tiỏh pû hō· i sėk, Must roast the chestnuts until they are done.

梨仔尙未大出 Lâi-á á-bē tōa chhut,...Pears are not yet fully in season.

佛手柑已經出到黃黃熟熟 Hút-siú kam í-keng chhut kàu ñg-ñg sėk-sėk,...Citrons are in season and are very ripe.

彼枝甘蔗舉去削 Hit ki kam-tsià kiảh--khì siah,...Take and peel that stick of sugar cane.

切一塊一塊 Tsûi tsít tè tsít tè, ...Cut it up into pieces.

彼枝旺梨盡明 Hit ki ōng-lâi tsīn bêng, That pine apple is very luscious.

糕尙有若干 Ko iáu ū jōa-tsōe ?.....How much jam is there still?

伊之果子極充盛 I-ê ké-tsí kėk chhiong-sēng,.....His fruit is excedingly abundant.

掛此掛彼皆是果子 Kùi tsia kùi hia lóng sī ké-tsí,... It is hanging about in all directions.

彼盤紅柿昨日好好 Hit pôa^{n} âng-khī tsạ-jít hó-hó,...That dish of persimmons was quite good yesterday.

明仔日皆糊糊去 Bîn-á-jít lóng kô·-kô·--khì,.....Next day they were all decayed.

使費太多着更少 Só·-hùi siu^{n} tsōe, tiỏh khah tsió, The expenses are too great, they must be reduced.

別的果子未出枇杷先出 Pát-mih ké-tsí bē chhut, gî-pê seng chhut,...The loquats come into season before any other kind of fruit.

所以叫做果子頭 Só·-í kiò tsòe ké-tsí thâu,...Therefore they are called the first of the fruits.

SECTION. 21.

Household Matters. (contiuned)

FURNITURE.

家器 Ke-si, ...Furniture.

棹 Toh, ...Table.

禪牀 Sien-chhñg, ...A sofa.

蓆 Chhiỏh,.....Matting.

Digitized by Google

氈仔 Thán-á,.....A hearth rug.
毡條 Tsiⁿ-tiâu, ...A carpet.
足凳 Kha-tàh, ...A footstool.
燈 Teng, ...A lamp.
灼 Tsek,.....A candle.
蠟灼 Làh-tsek, ...A wax candle.
鏡 Kiàⁿ,.....A glass framed picture.
紗心 Se-sim, ...Lamp wick.
煤炭 Thô͘-thòaⁿ, ...Coals.
火炭 Hé-thòaⁿ, ...Charcoal.
火鉗 Hé-khîⁿ, ...Tongs.
火鏟 Hé-iam,.....Fire shovel.
花矸 Hoe-kan, ...Flower vase.
塗脚聚 Thô͘-kha tsū, ...Door mat.
塗脚 Thô͘-kha, ...Earthen floor.
柴箍 Chhâ-khơ,.....Bundles of firewood.
火灰 Hé-hu, ...Ashes.
火星 Hé-chhiⁿ, ...Sparks.
四處 Sì-kòe, ...Everywhere.
修整 Siu-chéng, ...Put in order, repair.
亂聳聳 Jû-chhiáng-chhiáng, ... All in disorder, in confusion.
清潔 Chheng-khì .....Clean.
汚穢 Lâ-sâm, ...Dirty.
依然 Iû-goân, ...As before.
點 Tiám, ...To light.
夾 Ngeh, ...Take up, (as with tongs.)
拂 Pōaⁿ,.....To shake dust out of.
掩 Iam, ...To shovel up.
換 Oāⁿ, ...To change.
搭 Tah, ...Buy, (as wine, oil.)
糴 Tiàh, ...Buy, (as rice.)
熄 Hoa, ...To go out, (as a light.)
噴 Pûn, ...To blow,(with the mouth.)

Digitized by Google

緊緊起火煎茶 Kín-kín khí hé tsoaⁿ tê,...Make haste and light a fire, and boil water for tea.

燈火着添紗心 Teng-hé tiòh thiⁿ se-sim,...Put a new wick in the lamp.

紗心尙未過 Se-sim iáu-bē kè,.....The wick is not yet burnt out.

灼無幾久能過 Tsek bô jōa kú ōe kè,...The candle will not last long.

此張禪床要修整 Tsit tiuⁿ sien-chhîg beh siu-tséng, I want this sofa repaired.

我要買紅紅有花之蓆 Góa beh bóe âng-âng ū hoe ê chhiòh,...I want to buy some red flowered matting.

此條氈仔更新更好 Tsit tiâu thán-á khah sin, khah hó, This rug is newer (therefore) better.

毡條着拂到清潔清潔 Tsiⁿ-tiâu tiòh pōaⁿ kàu chheng-khì chheng-khì,...Must shake the carpet till it is quite clean.

無煤炭着添 Bô thô͘-thòaⁿ tiòh thiⁿ,... There are no coals on the fire, you must put on more.

使伊着掩火灰 Kah i tiòh iam hé-hu,...Tell him he must shovel up the ashes.

塗脚聚着更常拂 Thô͘-kha tsū tiòh khah siông pōaⁿ, Must shake the door mat more frequently.

樓上樓下各禮拜着洗 Lâu-téng lâu-ē ták lé-pài tiòh sóe,...You must wash up and down stairs every week

此個紗心太小條 Tsit-ê se-sim siuⁿ sòe tiâu,...This wick is too small.

此候煤炭着賤乃着 Tsit-tiâp thô͘-thòaⁿ tiòh tsōaⁿ tsiah tiòh, ... Coals ought to be cheap now.

勿做如此小 M̄ thang tsòe tsiah sòe,... You must not make it so small.

食飽棹應該着拭乃合 Tsiàh pá, toh eng-kai tiòh chhit, tsiah tiòh, It is proper that you should wipe the table after we have finished our meal.

日暗火就着點到光光 Jît àm, hé tsiū tiòh tiám kàu kng-kng,... When it is dark light up the lamps everywhere.

Digitized by Google

此個買不着去煥 Tsit-ê bóe m̄ tiòh, khì ōa^{n},... You have not bought the right one, go and change it.

煥來煥去依然是歹 Oā^{n} lâi ōa^{n} khì iû-goân sī phái^{n}, ... Though changed again and again, it is as bad as before.

SECTION. 22.

Household Matters. (continued.)

Bedroom Furniture.

房 Pâng, ...A bedroom.
眠床 Bîn-chhn̂g, ...Bedstead.
面桶 Bīn-tháng, ...A wash basin.
面桶架 Bīn-tháng-kè, ...A wash stand.
褥仔 Jiók-á, ...Mattress.
被單 Phē-toa^{n}, ...Coverlet, sheet.
枕頭 Tsím-thâu, ...Pillow.
枕頭袋 Tsím-thâu-tē, ...Pillow case.
面鏡 Bīn-kià^{n}, ...A looking glass.
面巾 Bīn-kun, ...A towel
頭毴 Thâu-bín, ...A hair brush.
柴梳 Chhâ-soe, ...A comb.
毴 Bín, ...To brush.
衫仔籠 Sa^{n}-á-láng, ...Clothes' basket.
衫仔架 Sa^{n}-á-kè, ...A clothes' horse.
睡衣 Khùn-sa^{n}, ...Night dress.
廚 Tû,.....A wardrobe, chest of drawers, &c.
蚊罩 Báng-tà,.....Mosquito curtain.
桶 Tháng, ...A tub, bucket, pail.
倒梯 Tó-thui, ...Stairs.
樓梯 Lâu-thui, ...A ladder.
摺 Tsih, ...To fold.
筅 Ghhéng, ...To dust.
放 Pàng, ...Let go, let off.
放置 Pàng-hē, ...Lay down.
揸 Tsah,.....Tuck up.
收 Siu, ...To lay by, to take in.

Digitized by Google

鋪 Chhu, ...To spread, (as a cloth.)
了 Liáu,.....Exhaust, finish.
內 Lāi, ...Inside, within.
外 Gōa, ...Outside, beyond.
用 Ēng, ...To use.
路用 Lō͘-ēng, ...Use.
腌臢 Am-tsam, ...Dirty.
領 Niáⁿ, ...A collar, (classifier.
件 Kiāⁿ, ...An article, (classifier.)
嚽唪 Pīn-pòng,.....An onomatopoetic word.

此張眠床着整 Tsit tiuⁿ bîn-chhn̂g tio̍h piàⁿ,...Make this bed.
面桶棒來與我 Bīn-tháng phâng lâi hō͘--góa, Bring me the wash basin.
彼領褥仔挪去暴日 Hit niá jio̍k-á thèh--khì phák jit, Take and air that mattress in the sun.
面巾掛在衫仔架 Bīn-kun kùi tī saⁿ-á-kè, Hang the towel on the clothes horse.
衫仔籠之衫着算 Saⁿ-á-láng ê saⁿ tio̍h sǹg,... Count the clothes in the clothes basket.
桶內桶外着洗 Tháng lāi tháng gōa tio̍h sóe,... Wash the inside and the outside of the tub.
褥仔與被單皆有鋪好好 Jio̍k-á kap phē-toaⁿ lóng ū chhu hó-hó The mattress and sheets are spread all right.
此張樓梯夯去收 Tsit tiuⁿ lâu-thui giâ--khì siu....Take and pnt away this ladder.
要用乃夯出來 Beh ēng, tsiah giâ--chhut--lâi, When we want to use it, then yon can bring it out.
面桶水捧去傾 Bīn-tháng tsúi phâng--khì piàⁿ, Take and empty out the water in the wash bowl.
蚊罩四處着揸 Báng-tà sì-kòe tio̍h tsah,...Tuck up the mosquito curtains all round.
鏡肉好壞歹 Kiàⁿ-bah hó, kheng phái², ... The glass is good, but the frame is bad.
衫着摺好好 Saⁿ tio̍h tsih hó-hó,... You must fold up the clothes nicely.

Digitized by Google

落倒梯嚬嚬唪唪何事 Lóh tó-thui pīn-pīn pòng-pòng, siáⁿ-sū?...
Why do you come rattling down stairs?

SECTION. 23.

Household Matters. (continued.)

SERVANTS. &c.

煮食 Tsú-tsiàh,.....A cook.
排棹 Pâi-toh, ...A table boy.
姆仔 Bú-á, ...A nurse.
乳母 Leng-bú, ...A wet nurse.
挑水 Taⁿ tsúi, ...A water carrier.
守更 Tsiú-kiⁿ, ...A watchman.
撾船仔 Kò tsûn-á, ...A boatman.
顧花園 Kò· hoe-hn̂g, ...A gardener.
差用 Chhe-ēng,.....A servant.
脚手 Kha-chhiú, ...Hands employed.
書架 Chheh-kè,.....A book case.
碗廚 Oáⁿ-tû, ...A sideboard.
玻瑙窓 Po-lê-thang,.....A glass window.
活葉牕 Hāu-peh-chheh, ...Venetians.
雪文 Sap-bûn, ...Soap.
齒刷 Khí-bín, ...Tooth brush.
掃箒 Sàu-tsiú, ...A brush.
箱 Siuⁿ,.....A box, chest.
榻 Thoah, ...A drawer.
鷄毛筅 Koe-mn̂g-chhéng,.....A feather duster.
熨 Ut, ...To iron.
熨斗 Ut-táu, ...A smoothing iron.
漿 Tsiuⁿ, ...Starch.
墨 Bák, ...Ink blacklead.
請 Chhiáⁿ, ...Invite.
插 Chhah, ...To stick in, (as flowers).
閑 En̂g, ...At leisure.
息 Soah, ...Finish, end.

Digitized by Google

排 Pâi, ...Spread out, put in order.
攡 Nî, ...Hang out to dry.
閂 Chhòaⁿ,.....To bolt.
合 Hâp, ...To unite.
蕊 Lúi, ...Classifier of flowers.
莖 Tsâng, ...A stem, (classifier.)
把 Pé, ...A bundle, as of sticks, classifier.)
包 Pau, ...A bundle, enclosed in a covering, (classifier.)
陣 Tīn, ...A troop, a company, (classifier.)

玻璢窗各早起着開 Po-lê-thang ták tsá-khí tiòh khui,..... You must open the windows every morning.
活葉牕使伊着合 Hāu-peh-chheh kah i tiòh hâp, ... Tell him to close the venetians.
使排棹緊緊來排棹 Kah pâi-toh kín-meh lâi pâi toh,... Tell the table boy to make haste and come and lay the cloth.
彼個書架能藏的若干書Hit-ê chheh-kè ōe hē-tit jōa-tsōe chheh? How many books will that book case hold?
我中午要令人請 Góa jit-tàu beh hō· lâng chhiáⁿ,...I am invited out to tiffin.
要寫信無閑 Beh siá phoe, bô êng,...I am going to write a letter, I have no time.
人着無閑乃好 Lâng tiòh bô êng, tsiah hó, ...It is right that people should be occupied.
今夜要食幾人 Ê-hng beh tsiáh kúi lâng, How many are you to have to dinner this evening?
講完乃去 Kóng soah tsiah khì,.....As soon as you have finished talking then go.
彼個膗亂聳聳 Hit-ê thoah jû chhiáng-chhiáng,...That drawer is all in confusion.
箱有放物在內面 Siuⁿ, ū hē mih tī lāi-bīn, ...Things have been put in the box.
要夯着好細 Beh giâ tiòh sòe-jī,..... When you carry it, you must take care.

Digitized by Google

衫曝乾着熨 Saⁿ, phák ta, tiòh ut, ... When the clothes are well aired you must iron them.

此領衫也未過漿 Tsit niá saⁿ iáu-bē kè tsiuⁿ,... This article has not yet been starched.

前後門各夜間着關 Tsêng āu mn̂g tàk ê-hng tiòh koaiⁿ,... You must shut the front and back doors every evening.

彼包內面是甚麼物在的 Hit pau lāi-bīn sī sím-mih tī-teh ? ... What is there in that bundle ?

挪來解令我看 Thèh--lâi tháu hō· góa khòaⁿ, ... Bring it and unloose it, and let me see.

花插花矸 Hoe, chhah hoe-kan,..... Put the flowers in the vase.

SECTION. 24

Times and Seasons.

四季 Sì-kùi, ...The four seasons.
時候 Sî-tsūn,.....A time.
春 Chhun, ...Spring.
夏 Hē, ...Summer.
秋 Chhiu, ...Autumn.
冬 Tang, ...Winter.
代 Tāi, ...A generation.
年 Nî,.....A year, (of time.)
歲 Hè, ...A year, (of age.)
日 Jit, ... Sun, a day.
月 Gèh, ...Moon, monthly.
星辰 Chhiⁿ-sîn, ...Stars.
食日 Sit-jit, ...An eclipse of the sun.
食月 Sit-gèh,.....An eclipse of the moon.
閏月 Lūn gèh, ...An intercalary month.
丑時 Thiú-sî, ...From 1 to 3 A. M.
寅時 Iî-sî, ... „ 3 to 5 „
卯時 Báu-sî, ... „ 5 to 7 „
辰時 Sîn-sî, ... „ 7 to 9 „
巳時 Tsī-sî, ... „ 9 to 11 „

Digitized by Google

午時 Gō·-sî, ...From 11 to 1 P.M.
正午 Tsiàⁿ-gō·, ...Twelve at noon.
未時 Bī-sî, ...From 1 to 3 P.M.
申時 Sin-sî, ... ,, 3 to 5 ,,
酉時 Iú-sî, ... ,, 5 to 7 ,,
戌時 Sut-sî, ... ,, 7 to 9 ,,
亥時 Hāi-sî, ... ,, 9 to 11 ,,
子時 Tsú-sî, ... ,, 11 to 1 A.M.
安更 An-kiⁿ,.....First watch.
二更 Jī-kiⁿ, ...Second watch.
三更 Saⁿ-kiⁿ,.....Third watch.
四更 Sì-kiⁿ, ...Fourth watch.
五更 Gō·-kiⁿ, ...Fifth watch.
節 Tsoeh, ...A term, a festival.
明年 Mêⁿ-nî,.....Next year.
後年 Aū-nî, ...Year after next.
現在 Hiēn-tsāi,.....New.
早 Tsá, ...Early, long ago.
晏 Oàⁿ, ...Late.
立刻 Líp-khek,.....Immediately.
近日 Kūn-jít, ...Recently, before long.
在早 Tsāi-tsá,.....
早前 Tsá-tsêng, ...} Formerly.
始頭 Khí-thâu,.....The beginning, at first.
路尾 Lō·-bé, ...At last, last.
正月 Tsiaⁿ-gèh,.....The first month.
二月 Jī-gèh, ...The second month.
三月 Saⁿ-gèh, ...The third month, &c.
昧爽 Phah-phú-kng,.....Early dawn.
黃昏 Hông-hun, ...Twilight.
點 Tiám, ...A dot, a stroke (of a clock.)
時鐘 Sî-tseng, ...A clock.
鏢仔 Piô-á, ...A watch.
日規 Jít-kui,.....A sun dial

Digitized by Google

此候幾點鐘 Tsit-tiâp kúi tiám tseng?...What o'clockis it now?

冬至又十日是阮之新正 Tang-tsoeh koh tsâp-jit sī goán ê sin-tsia^{n}....Ten days after the winter solstice is our (foreign) new year.

一月過一月盡易 Tsit-gèh kè tsit-gèh tsīn khoài,... Month after month passes by very quickly.

又無幾久是五日節 Koh bô jōa-kú sī gō·-jit-tsoeh, Before very long it will be the festival of the Dragon boat.

今日適適是我之生日 Kin-á-jit tú-tú sī góa ê si^{n}-jit, To day is just my birth day.

過了時息了事勿得言 Kè liáu sî, soah liáu tāi, bóh-tit kóng,... Don't bring up matters long gone by.

尙未閑且等候 Iáu-bē êng, chhiá^{n} thèng-hāu,... I have not time yet, please wait.

明年七八月要來 Mê-nî chhit poeh gèh, beh lâi,...He will come next year in the 7th or 8th month.

年冬好收
各項物更便宜 Nî-tang, hó-siu, ... } When the harvest is
tàk hāng mih khah pan-gî, } good, everything is cheaper.

爾起身天尙未光 Lí khí-sin, thi^{n} iáu-bē kng, When you started it was not yet daylight.

我打算太晏幸得不 Góa phah-sǹg siu^{n} òa^{n}, kai-tsài bōe, ... I thought I was too late; fortunately I was not.

再二三日是到月 Koh nn̄g sa^{n} jit sī kàu-gèh,.. The month will be up in two or three days.

今年爾幾歲 Kin-nî lí kúi-hè?.....How old are you?
貴庚 Kùi-keng!.....do. do. (polite phrase.)

約畧甚麼時要來 Iok-liók sím-mih sî beh lâi?...About what time will you come?

此月是何時 Tsit-gèh sī tī-sî? .....What month is this?

今日是何時 Kin-á-jit sī tī-sî? .....What day of the month is this?

今日拜幾 Kin-á-jit pài-kúi?.....What day of the week is this?

Digitized by Google

今日初幾 Kin-á-jit chhoe-kúi? .....Which day of the month is this? (of the first ten.)

初六 Chhoe-lák, ...It is the sixth.

今日十幾 Kin-á-jit tsáp-kúi? ... .Which day of the month is this? (in second decade.)

明日廿幾 Bîn-á-jit jih-kúi ?.....To-morrow is the twenty what day ?

尙未到十二點 Iáu-bē kàu tsáp-jī tiám, It is not yet twelve o'clock.

今年有閏月也無 Kin-nî ū lūn-gèh á-bô?... Has this year an intercalary month?

此候幾点鐘 Tsit-tiàp, kúi-tiám cheng?.....What time is it now?

此月是大也小 Tsit-gèh sī tōa á sòe ?...Is this a large or a small month?

爾何時到月 Lí tī-sî kàu gèh ?.....When is your month up ?

日間爾何時閑 Jit-sî lí tī-sî êng ?.....When are you at leisure in the day time ?

明日一點出着來 Bîn-á-jit tsit-tiám chhut, tiòh lâi,... Come to-morrow after one o'clock.

十二點更加乃去 Tsáp-jī tiám khah-ke, tsiah khì,...When it is a little past twelve o'clock, then you can go.

爾九點多來是太晏 Lí káu-tiám gōa lâi sī siuⁿ òa, ... You come after nine o'clock which is too late.

住二個月乃着 Tòa nīg-gèh jit tsiah tiòh,...It is right that you should remain two months.

申時頭有來講 Sin-sî thâu ū lâi kóng,...He came at three o'clock and said.

巳時尾街路大鬧熟 Tsī-sî bé koe-lō· tōa lāu-jiát,... At eleven in the morning the street was greatly crowded.

二更隘門皆關關 Jī-kiⁿ ài-mn̂g lóng koaiⁿ-koaiⁿ,...At the second watch the street gates are all closed.

二點半更加 Nīg-tiám pòaⁿ khah-ke,...More than half past two.

九點更足 Káu-tiám khah tsiok, ...It is past nine o'clock.

天咪爽着叫我醒 Thiⁿ phah-pn̂ú kng tiòh kiò góa chhíⁿ, ... You must wake me at early drawn.

時鐘也未鳴 Sî-tseng iáu-bē tân,.....The clock has not yet stuck the hour.

Digitized by Google

錶仔無准着修 Pio-á bô-tsún, tiòh chhiâu,...The watch is wrong; set it right.

今年盡暑 Kin-nî tsīn joáh, ...This year is very hot.

四季輪流 Sù-kùi lûn-liû, ...The seasons revolve.

厦門罕得落雪 Ē-mn̂g, hán-tit lòh seh, It never snows in Amoy.

日夜無止 Jit-mî, bô soah,..... Day and night without stopping.

月光夜更好行 Gèh-kng mî, khah hó kiâⁿ,...It is better walking on moonlight nights.

尙未至三点 Lím-lím-á saⁿ tiám,..... Not quite three o'clock.

黃昏暗有蝙蝠的飛 Hông-hun-àm, ū bit-pô teh pe,... There are bats flying about in the twilight.

SECTION 25.

Natural Phenomena.

風 Hong, ...,Wind.

雨 Hō·, ...Rain.

雲 Hûn,.....Clouds.

霧 Bū, ...Mist.

露水 Lō·-tsúi, ...Dew.

紅霞 Aⁿg-hê, ...Redness in the sky

虹 Khēng,.....Rainbow.

雷 Lûi, ...Thunder.

電 Sih-nà,.....Lightning.

冰 Peng, ...Ice.

雪 Seh,.....Snow.

霜 Sng,.....Frost.

雹 Phaùh,.....Hail.

細 Sap-sap, ...Drizzling.

微 Mng, ...Drizzling very slightly.

濕 Sip, ...Damp.

菰 Kơ,.....
霉 Phú, ...} Mould.

風颱 Hong-thai, ...A typhoon.

流水 Lâu-tsúi, ...Tide.

Digitized by Google

流 Lâu, ...To flow.
渥 Ak, ...To water, (flowers) to wet (as rain.)
Lok-lok, ...Slushy.
晴天 Tsiâⁿ-thiⁿ,.....Fine, settled weather.
鳴 Tân, ...To sound, (as thunder, or striking of a clock.)
打 Kòng, ...Strike, beat, (with something heavy.
淹 Im, ...Overflow.
滴 Tih, ...Drop.
晴 Tsîⁿ, ...To stop raining.
靜 Tsīⁿ, ...Calm, (no wind.)
凝 Kiên, ...To freeze, congeal.
吹 Chhe, ...To blow, (as wind.)
漏 Lāu, ...Leak.
泅 Siû, ...To swim.
透 Thàu, ...Thorough.
罩 Tà, ...Hang over, (as clouds, or a veil.)

昨日起風盡大 Tsa-hng khí-hong tsīn-thàu, ... Last evening the wind blew very hard.
此幾日雨落皆無停 Tsí kúi jít, hō· lóh lóng bô-soah,...These few days it has rained without ceasing.
幸得今晴 Kai-tsài taⁿ tsîⁿ,..... Fortunately it has now stopped raining.
山頭皆罩霧 Soaⁿ-thâu lóng tà-bū, ...The mountain tops are all covered with mist.
打算無幾久能落雨 Phah-sǹg bô jōa-kú ōe lóh-hō·,..I think it will rain before long.
露水極重不可坐彼 Lō·-tsúi kėk-tāng m̄-thang tsē hia,...The dew is very heavy, don't sit there.
下午出紅霞 E-pơ chhut âng-hê,.....This afternoon the sky was very red.

Digitized by Google

明日能晴天 Bîn-á-jit ōe tsiâⁿ thiⁿ,...It will be fine weather to-morrow.

此候有出虹 Tsit-tiàp ū chhut khēng,...There is a rainbow now.

三更能失月爾知嗎 Saⁿ-kiⁿ ōe sit gèh, lí tsai mah ?.....Do you know there will be an eclipse of the moon in the third watch ?

今年無霜無雪 Kin-nî bô sng bô seh,...This year there is neither frost nor snow.

水面凝冰厚厚厚 Tsúi-bīn kiên peng, kāu kāu kāu,...The water has frozen very thick.

驚能風颱不敢去 Kiaⁿ ōe hong-thai, m̄ káⁿ khì,...I fear there will be a typhoon ; I dare not go.

彼个着收不可沃濕 Hit-ê tiòh siu; m̄ thang ak tâm,...Put that away; you must not let it get wet.

淹此淹彼無一地方乾 Im tsia im hia, bô tsít só͘-tsāi ta,... It is flooded everywhere; there is not a place dry.

昨夜雷鳴電閃 Tsa-hng lûi tân sih-nà,...Last evening there was thunder and lightning.

沃到衣透透 Ak kàu saⁿ thàu-thàu,...My clothes are wet through.

我透底濕 Góa thàu tóe tâm,... ...I am completely wet through.

此候無風面不可去 Tsit-tiàp bô hong-bīn m̄ thang khì, ... You must not go, there is not a good wind now.

伊不曉天時之好歹 I bōe hiáu-tit thiⁿ-sî ê hó pháiⁿ,... He is not a good weather prophet.

雲皆無散 Hûn lóng bô sòaⁿ, ...The clouds do not disperse.

那項有滴着水 Hit-hāng ū tih-tiòh tsúi,..That thing has had water dropped on it.

今夜暗暗皆無星 Ê-hng àm-àm, lóng bô chhiⁿ,...The evening is dark, there are no stars at all.

風吹不只寒 Hong chhe put-tsí kôaⁿ,...The wind is blowing very cold.

雨盡大不知厝有漏否 Hō͘ tsīn tōa, m̄-tsai chhù ū lāu bô,...It is raining very hard, I don't know whether the house leaks or not.

今日乃晴天 Kin-á-jit tsiah tsiâⁿ thiⁿ,...At last it is fine settled weather to-day.

Digitized by Google

是濕乃能生菰 Sī tâm tsiah ōe siⁿ kơ,...It is mouldy because it is damp.

講到好天就要去 Kóng kìo hó thiⁿ tsīu beh khì,...He says when it is fine weather he will go.

此是烟霧細 Tse sī ien-bū sap,.....It is a drizzling mist.

滿天皆是雲 Móa thiⁿ lóng sī hûn,...The whole heavens are covered with clouds.

今日風日盡好 Kin-á-jit hong-jit tsīn hó,...To-day the weather is very fine

此條虹不只大條 Tsit tiâu khēng put-tsí tōa-tiâu,...This rainbow is a very large one.

SECTION. 26.

Travelling. &c.

出外 Chhut-gōa, ...Go abroad.

行路 Kiâⁿ-lō·, ...To travel.

過水 Kè-tsúi, ...Cross the water.

山內 Soaⁿ-lāi, ...The interior.

山塲 Soaⁿ-tiûⁿ, ...The country.

雨傘 Hō·-sòaⁿ, ...Umbrella.

行李 Hêng-lí, ...Baggage.

籃 Nâⁿ, ...A basket.

鋪蓋 Phơ-kài, ...Bedding.

轎 Kiō, ...A sedan chair.

馬 Bé, ...A horse.

乾糧 Kan-niû, ...Biscuits, cakes, &c., for a journey.

路菜 Lō·-chhài,.....Provisions for a journey (not including rice.)

盤錢 Pôaⁿ-tsîⁿ,.....
盤纏 Pôaⁿ-tîⁿ, ...
路費 Lō·-hùi, ...
} Travelling expenses.

擔工 Taⁿ-kang,.....A porter.

水脚人 Chhơ-kha-chhiú,..A coolie, a man who does rough work.

馬夫 Bé-hu, ...A horse boy.

Digitized by Google

轎夫 Kong-siā,.....
轎脚 Kiō-kha, ...} A chair bearer.

路程 Lō͘-tsām, ...A stage.

担 Tàⁿ,.....
担頭 Tàⁿ-thâu,.....} A load.

客店 Kheh-tiàm, ...
客館 Kheh-koán,.....} An inn.

公館 Kong-koán, ...A hotel, (for mandarins and literary men.)

飯店 Pīng-tiàm,.....A rice shop, an inferior inn.

火杷 Hé-pé, ...A torch.

路燈 Lō͘-teng, ...A lantern.

蚊帳 Báng-tà, ...A musquito curtain.

宿 Hioh, ...
憩息 Hioh-khùn, ...} To rest

收拾 Khoán,.....To pack up.

騎 Khiâ, ...To ride, (a horse.)

延遲 Iên-chhiên, ...To delay.

倦 Siēn, ...
困 Là, ...} Tired, wearied.

擂堆 Lûi-tui, ...Dirty and disorderly (a place.)

好勢 Hó-sè, ... Proper, suitable, comme-il-faut.

起程 Khí-sin, ...To start, to set out.

回來 Tò-lâi, ...To return, (come home.)

轉去 Tò-khì, ...To return, (go back,)

墮 Sûi, ...To hang down.

明日我要出外 Bîn-á-jit góa beh chhut-gōa,...I am going abroad tomorrow.

無船可搭行路是艱苦 Bô tsûn thang tah, kiâⁿ-lō͘ sī kan-khó͘,... There is no boat to be had, and walking is wearisome.

行李着收拾好好 Hêng-lí tiòh khoán hó-hó,..Pack up the baggage very carefully.

一項不可忘記得收拾 Tsit hāng m̄ thang bōe kì tit khoán,...In packing you must not forget a single article.

Digitized by Google

日不止炎着舉雨傘 Jít put-tsí iām tiòh kiàh hō͘-sòaⁿ,...The sun is very hot, you must take an umbrella.

鋪蓋着自已帶 Phơ-kài tiòh ka-kī tòa,...Must take our own bedding.

我要別處去 Góa beh pát tè khì,.....I am going elsewhere.

叫一頂轎來與我坐 Kiò tsít téng kiō lâi hō͘ góa tsē,..Call a sedan chair for me to sit in.

馬緊去牽來 Bé kín khì khan-lâi,.....Make haste and lead the horse here.

我隨時要騎 Góa liâm-piⁿ beh khiâ,...I am going to ride immediately.

路菜着在先辦 Lō͘-chhài tiòh tāi-seng pān,...You must previously prepare the food for the journey.

驚了趕緊創不付 Kiaⁿ-liáu kóaⁿ-kín chhòng bōe hù,...I am afraid that even though I should hurry, I shall not be able to manage it.

盤錢已經創足額 Pôaⁿ-tsîⁿ í-keng chhòng kàu-giàh,...I have got ready sufficient money for travelling expenses.

此個担通共有幾斤 Tsit ê tàⁿ thong-kiōng ū kúi-kun?...In this load how many catties are there in all?

叫粗工人來收拾物 Kiò chhơ-kha-chhiú lâi khoán-mih,...Call a coolie to pack up the things.

時到了挑工何事延遲 Sî kàu lah, taⁿ kang siáⁿ-sū iên-chhiên;... The time has arrived, why do the porters delay?

轎脚欠一个着叫來添 Kiō kha khiàm tsít-ê tiòh kiò--lâi thiⁿ,... We are short of one chairbearer, call another.

此至彼有幾路程 Tsia kàu hia ū kúi lō͘-tsām?...How many resting places are there between here and there?

頭程幾里路 Thâu-tsām kúi-lí lō͘?.....How many li are there in the first stage?

行倦應該着宿 Kiâⁿ siēn eng-kai tiòh hioh,...If you are tired with walking, you ought to rest.

客店皆擂擂堆堆 Kheh-tiàm, lóng lûi-lûi tui-tui,...The inn is all dirty and in disorder.

宿此宿彼皆無一處好勢 Hioh tsia hioh hia, lóng bô tsít-ūi hó-sè,...Rest where we will, there is not a single place suitable.

Digitized by Google

路燈皆無光Lō͘-teng lóng bô kng, ...This lantern gives no light.
敢是無油乃有如此 Ká^{n} sī bô iû, tsiah ū án-ni,...I dare say it is so because there is no oil.

彼極多蚊 Hia kėk kāu báng, ...The mosquitoes are very thick there.

去山內幾若日路Khì soa^{n}-lāi kúi nā jit lō͘,..He has gone several days' journey into the interior.

伊思要去過水 I siū^{n} beh khì kè-tsúi,... He is thinking of going into the country.

何時要起程 Tī sî beh khí-sin?.....When will you start ?
轎夫隨手 Kong-siā, sûi-chhiú,.....Chair bearers! let down the chair.

SECTION 27.

Diseases. &c.

Disease, ... Pī^{n}, Pī^{n}-thià^{n}, tsèng-thâu,病,病痛,症候太相倚
Incurable disease, ...Tài-tsit, ...帶疾
Deformed, ...Phòa-sìu^{n}, ...破相
Lame, ...Pái-kha, ...跛脚
Deaf, ...Chhàu-hī-lâng,.....聾
Blind, ...Chhi^{n}-mî^{n},... ....瞽
Sore eyes, ...Bák-tsiu thià^{n}, ...目痛
Squinting,.....Chhoáh-bák, thoah-thang,..斜目
Dumb, ...É-káu, ...啞口
Stuttering,.....Ut-áu, ...喑啞
Lisping, ...Tiù-tslh-kun, ...大舌根
Stammering, ...Têng-kù, ...重句
Humpback, ...Uń-ku,.....駝背
Epidemic, ...Un-ék, sî-khì, ...瘟疫時氣
Wound, a, ...Siong, ...傷
Scar, a, ...Siong-hûn, ...傷痕
Pimples,.....Thiāu-á, ...癍子
Ulcer, (esp, venereal,) .....Chhng,.....瘡
Blister, a, ...Phā, ...皰

Digitized by Google

Ringworm,	Sién,	癬
Leprosy, (in early stage,)	Bâ-hong,	痲瘋
Do. (in advanced stage,)	Thái-ko,	癩
Epilepsy,	Iûⁿ-hîn,	羊眩
Gravel,	Kek-lîm,	隔痲
Hernia,	Siáu-tiông-tūi,	小腸墮
Scrofula,	Bí-lát, lí-lát,	
Tetanus, lock jaw,	Chhùi-khí kä ân-ân,	嘴齒咬緊緊
Cataract,	Lōe-tsiòng,	內瞳
Quinsy,	Aû-ngô,	
Abscess, large and small,	Eng, teng,	癰疔
Abscess in the breast,	Leng-hó,	乳虎
Cancer,	Íong-tsu,	癌疽
Small pox,	Tsu, chhut-tsu,	痘出痘
Chicken pox,	Tsúi-tsu,	水痘
Jaundice,	Ñg-thán, hông-thán,	黃疸
Cholera,	Làu-thò tsèng,	瀉吐証
Colic,	Tiòh-soa,	
Measles,	Phiàh,	疹
Asthma,	He-ku,	喘哮
Dropsy,	Kó-tiòng,	蠱脹
Elephantiasis,	Hàm-kha-tâng,	腫脚筒
Goitre and tumours,	Liû,	瘤
Palsy,	Pièn-sūi,	癱瘋
Fever,	Jiét-pīⁿ,	熱病
Fever and ague,	Kôaⁿ-jiét,	寒熱
Piles,	Tī-chhng,	痔瘡
Rheumatism,	Hong-thiàⁿ,	瘋痛
Fainting,	Hūn-khì, sit-khì,	慟去失去
Hare lip,	Khih-chhùi,	缺口
Toothache,	Chhùi-khí-thiàⁿ,	齒痛
Cold, a,	Siong-hong, kám-hong,	傷風　感風
Cough, a,	Sàu,	嗽
Consumption,	Sòe-pīⁿ, sún-pīⁿ,	癆病　損病

Digitized by Google

Headache,	Thâu-khak-thiàⁿ,	頭痛
Boil, a,	Liảp-á,	粒仔
Whitlow, a,	Tsat-tsu,	節疽
Carbuncle, have a,	Siⁿ pè, hoat-pè,	癤
Giddiness, nausea,	Hîn,	眩
Spasms,	Tsòe-tsūn-thiàⁿ,	做陣痛
Swelling, a,	Tsèng,	腫
Itch, the...,	Kòe,	疥
Worms,	Bīn-thâng, būn-thâng,	悶虫
Costiveness,	Pì-kiet,	秘結
Diarrhoea,	Làu-sià,	泄瀉
Dysentery,	Tsòe-lī,	作痢
Cramp, (in the limbs.)	Siau-kun,	消筋
Stomach ache,	Pak-tó͘-thiàⁿ,	腹肚痛
Spit blood,	Phùi-âng, phùi-huih,	唾紅　唾血
Vomit,	Thò͘,	吐
Difficult breathing,	Chhoán,	喘
Prickly heat,	Pùi-á,	痱仔
Wart, a,	Tseh-á,	瘊仔
Ulcerated leg,	Chhàu-kha,	臭脚
To be sick,	Tiȯh-pīⁿ,	得病
To be very ill,	Phòa-pīⁿ,	有病
To prescribe,	Phài-iȯh,	派藥
Buy prescribed medicines,	Kap-iȯh;	買藥
A prescription,	Iȯh-toaⁿ,	藥單
An acute diseasc,	Kín-tsèng,	急症
A chronic disease,	Kú-tn̂g-pīⁿ,	久長病
Feel the pulse,	Bong-mėh,	按脈
Make a diagnosis,	Khòaⁿ-tsèng,	看症
Always getting ill,	Kāu-pīⁿ-thiàⁿ,	常病痛
A delicate constitution,	Lám-sin-miā,	弱身命
Near sighted,	Kūn-sī,	近視
Chicken breasted,	Koe-heng,	鷄胸

Digitized by Google

Vaccination,	Tsèng-tsu,	種痘
To have a boil,	Sin liâp-á,	生粒仔
To have a tumour,	Sin lîu,	生瘤
To have measles,	Chhut phiàh,	出疹

SECTION. 28.

On Dress, &c.

Clothes,	I-tsîun, san-á-khò·,	衣裳衫褲
A single garment,	Tsit nía san,	一領衫
Dress, bridal,	Aⁿg-ó,	紅襖
„ funeral	Môan-san,	麻衫
„ rain,	Tsang-sui,	棕蓑
„ long,	Tn̂g-san,	長衫
„ long girded,	Phàu,	袍
„ mourning,	Hà-san,	孝服
Hat, a,	Bō,	帽
„ sun or rain,	Loèh,	笠
„ straw,	Chháu-loèh, chháu-bō,	草笠草帽
„ bamboo,	Tek-loèh,	竹笠
A skull cap,	Oán-bō,	碗帽
Trowsers,	Khò·,	褲
Waistcoat,	Kah-á,	裨仔
Petticoat,	Kûn,	裙
Apron,	Uî-sin-kûn,	圍身裙
Shirt,	Hun-sam,	衫衫
Pocket,	Tē-á,	袋仔
Stockings,	Bèh,	襪
Shoes,	Oê,	鞋
Boots,	Hia,	靴
Clogs,	Chhâ-kiàh,	木屐
Sleeve, a,	Chhíu-n̂g,	手袖
Girdle, a,	Tòa,	帶
Lining,	Lí,	裏
Seam, a,	Kap-chhùi,	夾嘴

Digitized by Google

Collar, a, ...Nía,..... ....領
Button, a, ...Líu-á,..... .....鈕仔
„ hole,.....Líu-phàn, ...鈕襻
Hooks and eyes, ...Kau, kau-á-phàn, ...鈎鈎仔襻
Fan, a, ...Sì^{n},..... .....扇
Gloves, ...Chhíu-sok, ...手束
Umbrella, an,.....Hō͘-sòa^{n}, ...雨傘
Dress, to, ...Chhēng sa^{n}-á-khò͘, ...穿衫褲
Undress, to, ...Thàng sa^{n}-á-khò͘, ...脫衫褲
Fit, to (as dress,) .....Hâh-sin,... .....合身
„ not to, ...Bô hâh-sin, ...無合身
Fashionable dress, ...Sî-kîa^{n} sa^{n}, ...時行衣
Out of faahion, ...Kó͘-tsè-khoán,.....古製欵
New fashion, ...Sin-khoán, ...新欵
Make clothes,.....Tsòe sa^{n}, ...做衣
Wash clothes, ...Sóe-sa^{n}, ...洗衣
Too tight, ...Siu^{n} pâk, ...太束
Too loose, ...Siu^{n} lōng-khòng,.....太寬闊
A flowing dress,.....Tōa-pān, ...大辦
A scant dress,.....Sío-kiȯk, ...小局
Lining too full, ...Thu̍t-lí, ...突裏
Fresh looking, ...Sin-iān, ...新烟
Faded looking, ...Kū-siu^{n}, ...舊相
Not like the pattern,.....Bô tsiàu pān, ...無照辦
Cut cloth recklessly, ...Ka bô chhùn bô chhioh, ...裁無寸尺
To piece, ...Thiap-pò͘, ...貼布
Right side of the cloth,.....Pò͘-bīn, ...布面
Wrong side of the cloth, ...Pò͘-lí, ...布裏

SECTION. 29.

A Lady's Workbasket, &c.

Workbasket, a, ...Oê kám-á, ... 針簽仔
Needle, a, ...Tsiam,.....
„ case, ...Chhah chiam-pau, ... 針包

Digitized by Google

Needles, paper of,	Tsiam-pau,	針包
Emory, an,	Lù-tsiam-pau,	鑪針包
Cotton, thread,	Sòa^{n},	線
„ reel of,	Sòa^{n}-in,	線圓
Tape,	Tòa,	帶
„ measure,	Pò·-chhioh,	布尺
Pin, a,	Pín-tsiam,	扁針
„ cushion,	Pín-tsiam-pau,	扁針包
Bodkin, a,	Chhng tòa-á tsiam,	穿帶仔針
Scissors,	Ka-to,	剪刀
Thimble,	Tsiam-tsái^{n},	針指
Stiletto, a,	Tsùg-á,	鑽仔
Bees' wax,	Lâh,	蠟
Embroidery,	Sìu hoe,	繡花
Baste, to,	Tiò,	釣
Stitch, to,	Tèng,	釘
Gore, to,	Chhah-koh,	插褶
Run a seam,	Thī^{n}, kau-tsiam thī^{n},	釘交針釘
Hem, to,	Chhiám,	摻
Tuck, to,	Khioh-tak	
Overcast, to,	Pâng,	縫
Gather, to,	Khioh-kéng,	疊景
Facings,	Siàn-thiu,	扇抽
A gusset,	Chhah kak,	插角
Edges ravelled,	Sù-sù, bô kng-si^{n},	絮絒 無光滑
Bias way of the cloth,	Thán-chhîa, thán-chhoàh	坦斜
To set in a sleeve,	Chhah-n̂g	插衫
To put in a new sleeve	Thùi-n̂g,	換衫
Darn stockings,	Bāng bé̍h,	網袜
Cut out a dress	Ka-sa^{n},	裁衣
Mend clothes,	Pó·-sa^{n},	補衣
Shorten, by cutting off	Khà.	扣
Chalk line,	Hún-tsîn,	粉繩
Toilette, the,	Tsng-thā^{n},	粧飾

Digitized by Google

SECTION. 30.

Literary Examinations and Degrees.

Candidates for first degree,...Tông-seng, ...重生
Persons who purchase their degree,...Kàm-seng, ...監生
Those who have a right to wear a button are entitled, ... } Sin-sū, ...紳士

First Degree, ...Sìu-châi, ...秀才
Those who have passed the examination, but cannot obtain their degree, because only a certain limited number are to be admitted, } Pī-chìn, 備進
The sìu-châi may, if he obtains, pass another examination by which he obtains the rank of,... .... } Lím-seng 廩生
After a still further examination he obtains the title of, ... } Poát-kòng, 拔貢
Place of examination, ...Khó-pîⁿ, ...考棚
Examiner,... ....Hák-tâi,... ... ...學憲
Examination, ... Siáu-sì, ...小試
To enter an examination,...Jíp-tîuⁿ, ...入場
To obtain the degree, ...Tsìn, tsìn-óh, ...進 進學

Second Degree,... ....Kú-jîn, ...舉人
This may be obtained by the "sìu-châi" without his necessarily having passed for either "lím-seng" or "poát-kòng."
Those who stand in the same relative position as the pī-chìn,... .... } Hù-pn̂g-kòng, ...副榜貢
The one who stands highest in the examination,..... .... } Kài-goân, 解元
Place of examination,..... Kòng-īⁿ, ...貢院
1st Examiner,..... ... ... Tōa tsú khó, ...大主考
2nd Examiner, ...Hù tsú khó, ...副主考
Examination, ... Hiong-sì, ...鄉試

Digitized by Google

To enter for examination,...Jip tōa tiûⁿ, ...入大場
To obtain the degree, ...Tiòng, ...中

Third Degree, ...Tsìn-sū,.....進士
Examination for Tsin-sze,...Höe-sì, ...會試
Examiner,.....Tōa tsóng chhâi, ...大總裁
To enter for examination,...Jip-ûi, ...入闈
To obtain the degree, ...Tiòng, ...中
Highest in the examination for Tsin-sze, ... } Höe-goân, ...會元

Fourth Degree,.....Hān-lîm, ...翰林
Examination for Hān-lîm,..Tiēn-sì, ...殿試
To enter for examination,...Jip hān-lîm, ...入翰林
Examiner,.....Hông-tè, ...皇帝
First in examination, ...Tsiōng-goân,.....狀元

SECTION. 31

A list of Classifiers.

Of houses, temples, rooms, &c., ...Keng, ...間
Of doors windows, screens, &c., ...Sìⁿ, ...扇
Of knives, arms, legs, pencils, &c., ...Ki, ...枝
Of clothes, trowsers, mosquito nets, &c.,.Niáⁿ,.....領
Of boxes, baskets, &c.,.....Khia, ...隻
Of things that go in pairs, ...Siang, tùi, ... 雙 對
Of hats, caps, sedan chairs, &c.,... .....Téng, ...頂
Of roads rivers, ropes laws, &c., ...Tiâu,.....條
Of whole pieces of cloth silk, &c., ...Phit,.....疋
Of sheets of paper, beds, couches, &c.,...Tiuⁿ, ...張
Of walls, boards, slices of anything, &c.,Phìⁿ, ...片
Of affairs, spaces between the joints on the finger, or on bamboo, &c.,..... } Tsat,.....節

Digitized by Google

Of joints of the finger, or of bamboo, knots in wood, &c.,	Bȧk,	目
Of things in bundles and bales, as cotton, paper, cloths &c,	Pau,	包
Of bundles of woods, grass, vegetables, &c.,	Pé,	把
Of fish, snakes, centipedes, &c.,	Bé,	尾
Of men, birds, cash, and of things generally,	Ê,	個
Of drops of rain, specks of dirt, &c.,	Tiám,	點
Of ships, quadrupeds, &c.,	Tsiah,	隻
Of cargoes, boat loads, &c.,	Tsāi,	儥
Of field, gardens, &c.,	Khu,	邱
Of trees, shrubs, corn, vegetables, &c.,	Tsâng,	欉
Of files of soldiers, processions,	Tīn,	陣
Of gongs, mirrors, verandahs, &c.,	Bīn,	面
Of flocks of birds, crowds of men, shoals of fish, herds of cattle &c.,	Kûn,	群
Of oysters	Bé,	尾
Of dollars, bundles of firewood, &c.,	Khơ,	圓
Of any business or affair, &c.,	Kiäⁿ, hāng,	件 項
Of maps, pictures,	Pak,	幅
Of scrolls, rolls of paper, &c.,	Kńg,	捲
Of a literary examination,	Khe,	科
Of pills, balls of meat, &c.,	Oân,	凡
Of essays, poetry,	Phiⁿ,	篇
Of hymns,	Chhiú, siú,	首
Of stories of houses, pagodas, steps of stairs, &c.,	Tsàn,	層
Of flowers,	Lúi,	蕊
Of layers of anything,	Tsân,	層
Of letters, despatches, &c.,	Hong,	封
Of things in rows,	Tsōa, hâng,	行
Of a strings of beads, pearls,	Kōaⁿ, chhńg,	串
Of things in sets, suits,	Hù,	付
Of leaves of a book,	Iàh,	帙

Digitized by Google

Of showers of rain,.....Thàu, ...透
Of teachers, and persons of respectability,...Uī,.....位
Of heavens, of the clothes of the dead &c,...Têng,.....重
Of ingots of gold and silver,.....Tiāⁿ, khò .....錠
Of a horse,.....Phit,.....匹
Of a game of chance,.....Móaⁿ, ...滿
Of a game of chess,..... ....Kék, ...局
Of cannon, guns, &c., ...Mûg, ...
Of tobacco, snuff, ...Poảh, ...拔
Of official, grades,..... .....Khip, kip, ...級
Of prescribed lessons, &c.,.....Siū, ...授
Of coffins, &c,, ...Khū,.....臼
Of plays, examination halls, &c, ...Pîⁿ, ...棚
Of shops, ...Khám, ...間
Of mouthfuls, ...Chhùi, ...嘴

SECTION. 32.

List of Prepositions.

Above, over, on, ...{Téng, (a), téng-bīn, (a),...頂 頂面 / tsīuⁿ (a), bīn-tsīuⁿ, (a). .....上 面上
According to, ...Tsiàu, ...照
Among, amidst, ...Tiong-kan (a), tiong-ng (a), 中間,中央
At, in, upon, on, into, ...Tī, nih (a), ...在 裡
Before (of place), ...Bīn-tsêng (a), ...面前
Behind (of place),.....Aū-bīn (a), ka-tsiah-aū (a), 後面,背後
Below, beneath, under,.....Ē (a), Ē-tóe (a), ...下 下底
Between, ...Tiong-kan (a), ...中間
By means of, ...Ēng, ...用
By, from, ...Tùi, ...對
For, because of, ...In-ūi, ...因爲
For, instead of, ...Thòe, ...代
In front of, ...Bīn-tsêng, tsêng-bīn (a),前面

Digitized by Google

In front of, right opposite to,...Tùi-bīn (a),.....對面
Next to, close to, near,.....Oá, kūn, ...倚,近
Of, belonging to, ...Ê (a), ...個
Outside, without, ...Gōa (a), gōa-bīn (a,) ... ...外,外面
To, unto, till, ...Kàu, ...至
Towards, ...Ǹg, hiòng, ...向
Through, ...Thàu, ...透
With, (by means of),.....Eīng, ...用
With, (aloug with), ...Kap, ...與
Within, inside, ...Lāi, lāi-bīn, ...內 內面

The letter a in brackets is intended to signify that the word follows the substantive it governs.

SECTION. 33.

List of Conjunctions.

Also, ...Iā, iàh, koh,.....亦,又
And, ...Koh, kap, kòa, ... 又,與,幷
Because of, ...In-ūi,..... ... ...因爲
But (only) ... ... {Tók-tók, chheng-chheng, nā-sī,..... 獨獨,若是
But, (yet), ... {Hoán-tńg, tsóng-sī, ...反轉,總是 / Nā-sī, iáu-kú,..... 若是,尙且
Either, or, ...Á, á-sī, kiám-chhái,... 阿,抑是,或者
How much more,...Bô kóng kìo, hô-hòng, hòng-kiam, 何況,況兼
I fear that, lest,.....Kia^{n}-liáu, ...驚了
If, ...Nā, siat-sú, ...若,設使
In consideration of (some person), Tòa-tiòh, ...帶着
On the contrary, ...Hoán-tńg,.....反轉
Therefore, ... {Tsiah, In-ūi / àn-ni, só-í, 乃,因爲如是,所以
Then, thereupon, ...Tsīu, tsiah, àn-ni, ...就,乃,如此
Though, although, ...Sui-sî, sui-jiân, sui-bóng,...隨時,雖然
Thus, so, ...Aⁿ-ni, àn-ni-si^{n}, ...如此

Digitized by Google

Unless, ...Nā bô, nā m̄-sī,..... 若無,若不是

Neither, nor, ...
Bô—iáh bô, ... 無,亦無
m̄-sī—iáh-m̄-sī, ... 不是,亦不是

If not, then,.....
m̄-sī—tsīu-sī,..... .....不是,就是
nā-bô,—tsīu, ...若無,就

Not only, but also, ...m̄ nā—iáh, ...不但,亦

If, then,.....Nā—tsīu, ...若,就

SECTION. 34.

The Verb.

The Chinese verb, undergoing no change by conjugation, remains precisely the same in all its moods and tenses.

1.—It is no uncommon thing to meet with sentences where the moods, having no special signs to distinguish them, are to be determined entirely by the sense, viz.—

我讀書 Góa thák chheh,.....I am reading.

來坐 Lâi tsē, ...Come and sit down.

爾去較合宜 Lí khì khah hăp-gî, ...It is more becoming that you should go.

言是易,行是難 Kóng sī khoài, kîa^{n} sī oh,...To talk is easy, to act is difficult.

Obs. These verbs, in other combinations, might be in entirely different moods.

2.—The imperative mood, in its third persons, is distinguished by the use of the word 與 hō· to give. In its second persons it has no sign.

使伊去 Hō· i khì, ...Let him go.

使他言 Hō· in kóng, ...Let them speak.

3.—The following words are most generally employed as signs of the Subjunctive and Potential moods. 驚了 Kia^{n}-liáu, lest; 可

Digitized by Google

thang, may ; 能 ōe, can; 不能 bōe cannot; 應該 eng-kai, ought ; 是 tiòh, ought.

驚了跌到 Kia^{n}-liáu poàh-tó, ...I fear lest he should fall.
可言也不可 Thang kóng á m̄ thang, May I speak or not ?
伊能登上山 I ōe peh tsīu^{n} soa^{n}, ... He can climb a hill.
伊言不出 I kóng bōe chhut, ...He cannot express himself.
應該來 Eng-kai lâi, ...You ought to come.
伊言爾着聽 I kóng, lí tiòh thia^{n}, ...When he speaks you ought to listen.

Obs. (a). "Eng-kai," as an auxiliary, most generally has "tiòh." associated with it.

Obs. (b). The conditional clause in a sentence invariably comes first.

4. The Infinitire mood has no sign.

伊欲說話 I ài kóng-ōe,.....He likes to talk.
爾吩咐我買 Lí hoan-hù góa bóe,...You ordered me to buy.

TENSES,

These are to be determined (1) by the connection, (2) by the use of auxiliaries.

5.— The Present tense is known simply by the connection.

我看海嶼 Góa khòa^{n} hái-sū, ...I see an island.
嬰仔睡 Gín-á khùn, ...The child is sleeping.

The verbs 是 sī, 能 ōe, 做 tsòe, are employed as substantive verbs

阮是兄弟 Goán sī hia^{n}-tī, ...We are brothers.
伊做官 I tsòe koa^{n}.....He is a mandarin.
爾能寒否 Lí ōe kôa^{n} bōe?.....Are you cold?
鳥能飛 Tsiáu ōe pe, ...Birds fly.
花能香 Hoe ōe phang. .....The flowers are fragrant.

Sometimes the word 的 teh, in the act of, is employed with the present tense to indicate the present condition of things, though this word is also used equally commonly with a past tense, viz.—

Digitized by Google

我的食 Góa teh tsiâh,.....I am eating,
風的吹 Hong teh chhe, ...The wind is blowing.
人的相打 Lâng teh saⁿ-phah,.....The men are fighting.
我到伊的睡 Góa kàu, i teh khùn, ...When I arrived he was sleeping.

Obs, It very freqently happens in sentences which are simple statements of facts that, where we should employ the substantive verb, the Chinese omit it altogether, viz.—

百姓多 Peh-sìⁿ tsōe,.....The people are numerous.
今日好天 Kin-á-jit hó thiⁿ,.....It is fine weather to-day.
我們艱苦 Goán kan-khó', ...We are miserable.

6.—Past time can never be expressed with that minuteness of thought, which a large supply of auxiliaries renders possible in the English language. The most common signs are 有 ū 曾 bat.

花有開 Hoe ū khui, ...The flowers have opened.
未曾看見 M̄ bat khòaⁿ-kìⁿ, ...I have never seen (them).
爾曾過海否 Lí ū bat kè hái bô ?.....Have you ever crossed the sea ?
有感着風 Ū kám-tiòh hong, ...I have caught a cold.
我到他已經有起身 Góa kàu, i í-keng ū khí-sin,..When I arrived he had already started.

It will be seen that both the Perfect and Pluperfect tenses are expressed by the same auxiliaries, and the difference of tense is to be discovered solely by the connection.

The following words which invariably follow the verb, convey a past idea. 了 liáu, 明白 bêng-pe̍k, 善 hó, 飽 pá.

說明白我要下船 Kóng bêng-pe̍k, góa beh lòh tsûn, ... When I have done talking, I shall go on board.
用了再討 Ēng liáu, koh thó, ...When you have used it all, ask for more.
寫好着來 Siá hó tiòh lâi, ...Come when you have finished writing.
睡尚未足 Khùn á-bē pá, ...Not slept enough.

Digitized by Google

食飽去叫他來 Tsiàh pá, khì kiò i lâi,...When you have finished your meal, go and call him.

All words, which have a past idea involved in them, when used to qualify a verb, give it a past form even though no auxiliaries be employed.

已經說不用再說 Í-keng kóng, m̄ sái koh kóng,...I have already said, I need not say it again.

尚未給我 Iáu-bē hō· góa,.....Not yet given me.

彼時兵方相戰 Hit sî, peng teh saⁿ thâi,..At that time the soldiers were fighting.

昨日到 Tsá jit kàu, ...He arrived yesterday.

7.—The signs of the Future are 要 beh, 將要 tit-beh, 能 ōe,

何時要去 Tī-sî beh khì ? .....When shall you go ?

風將要靜 Hong tit-beh chīⁿ, ...The wind will soon go down.

無多穿衣爾能寒 Bô ke chhēng saⁿ, lí ōe kôaⁿ,.. ...If you do not put on more clothes you will be cold.

再一年我要去出外 Koh tsit nî, góa tit-beh khì chhut-gōa, In another year I shall go abroad.

These signs may be dispensed with when adverbs of future time qualify the verb, viz.—

不久有雨 Khah-thêng ū hō·,.....There will be rain by and by.

後來無再言 Aū-lâi bô koh kóng, ...Afterwards I shall not speak again.

In cases where no signs whatever are employed, where yet a future idea is contained in the sentence, the verb must be translated by the future tense, viz.—

無仔細得確跌到 Bô sòe-jī, tek-khak poàh-tó,..If you do not take care, you will certainly fall.

8.—The Passive voice is formed by the use of the words 俾 hō·, 受 khit.

俾官府打 Hō· koaⁿ-hú phah,..... ...Beaten by the mandarins.

Digitized by Google

伊有受人諞 I ū hō· lâng phiàn,.....He has been deceived by people.

9.—A sentence is made to assume an interrogative form by the words 嗎 mah, 不 m̄, 無 bô, 也無 á-bô, 也不 á-m̄, 未 bē, viz.—

爾欲否 Lí ài mah? .....Do you desire it?
要去乎 Beh khì m̄? .....Will you go or not?
有拋錨否 Ū pha tiàⁿ bô?.....Has he anchored?
有也無 Ū á-bô?.....Have you or not?
要食不要 Beh tsiâh á-m̄? .....Do you want to eat or not?
有言否 Ū kóng, bē, ...Have you spoken yet or not?

Also by the repetition of the word in a negative form.

知不知 Tsai m̄ tsai?.....Do you know or not?
好不好 Hó m̄ hó?.....Is it good or not?

A sentence also becomes interrogative by the introduction of any word which is naturally of an interrogative character, viz.—

是誰打門 Tsī-tsūi phah mn̂g?.....Who is knocking at the door?
何處 Tôh-lòh tsít só·-tsāi? .....Which place?

10.—When the Chinese wish to describe anything as having been done or carried out thoroughly, they are in the habit of repeating the verb. The verb when thus repeated invariably changes its initial sound, and takes one which resembles that of l or n. A verb with a nasal in it takes the n sound, whilst all others assume that of l.

燒焚 Sio-lio, ...Entirely burnt up.
搬數 Poaⁿ-noaⁿ,.....Every single article removed.

SECTION. 32.

On Enclitics.

For the sake of convenience these may be divided into five classes.

1.—Pure enclitics, and such as are never used alone, 仔 á, ah, (vocative particle), ah, (used at the end of Indicative sentence),

Digitized by Google

喇 ah, 呢 leh, 咾 loh, 叫 kioh, chioh, ·hoⁿh, 的 teh, 嗎 mah, 呢 nih or nih, (used when comparisons are made,) viz.—

叫某某去夯 Kiò bó·-mih-á khì giâ, ...Call so and so to go and carry it.

警誡就好 Kéng-kài-á chiū hó, ...A slight reproof will be sufficient.

主歟主歟救我 Tsú ah ! tsú ah! kiù góa,...Lord ! Lord ! save me.

皇帝之權能極大歟 Hông-tè ê koân-lêng kėk-tōa ah ! The emperor's power is exceedingly great !

他有應好 I ū ín, hó ah,.....He says, all right !

將至矣且聽侯 Beh kàu lah, chhiáⁿ thèng-hāu,...He will soon be here, please wait.

若是不要我要打 Nā sī m̄ leh, góa beh phah,..If you won't, then I shall beat you.

不知咾 M̄-tsai loh,.....I don't know (a rather angry reply).

說叫無 Kóng kioh bô, ...He says there is none.

且住此 Chhiáⁿ nā-tsioh, ...Ask him to stay a while.

爾說與他聽歟 Lí kóng hō· i thiaⁿ hoⁿh?..Have you explained the matter to him ?

爾方行歟 Lí teh kiâⁿ hoⁿh ?.....You are walking, are you ?

爾有看見嗎 Lí ū khòaⁿ-kìⁿ mah?.....Have you seen it ?

他行若飛呢 I kiâⁿ ná pe nih, ...He walks as though he were flying.

高若山呢 Koâiⁿ ná soaⁿ nih,.....As high as a mountain.

Obs. 在此 nā tsioh is not a pure Amoy phrase, but belongs rather to the neighbourhood of 同安 Tang-oaⁿ.

2.—Words which are usually enclitic, but not invariably viz.—

呢 nih, in, on; 淡薄 koah a small quantity, 此 tseh, here, 彼 heh, there.

置棹上 Lok toh nih,.....Put it on the table.

辦多小 Pān koah,.....Prepare a little.

Digitized by Google

置此不可置彼 Hē tseh, m̄-thang hē heh, Put it here, don't put it there.

令我開此 Kā góa khui tseh,.....Open for us.

3.—Words which in particular senses are enclitic but which in others take the tone, viz.—

個 ê, 着 tiòh, 得 tit, 見 kìⁿ, see.

是我個 Sī góa ê, ...It is mine.

各件得着 Tàk-hāng tit-tiòh, ... He has obtained every thing.

不曉得 Bōe hiáu-tit,.....He does not understand.

也未有曾看見 Á-bē ū bat khòaⁿ-kìⁿ,...He has not yet seen it.

4.—Words which become enclitic when the previous word is the more important of the two, and when it is intended to be emphatic.

死 sí, die, 破 phòa, break, 折 tsih, snap in two, 倒 tó, fall, 看 khòaⁿ, look, 走 tsáu, run, 來 lâi, come, 去 khì, go, 上 tsiūⁿ, ascend, 平 pêng, side 方 sì, place, region, 無,不,不能, bô, m̄, bōe, (interrogatives), 未 bē, not yet, 日 jit, day, 食 tsiáh, eat, tsiah, 時 sî, a time, 間 kan, 了 liáu, finished, 頭 thâu, head, 厝 chhù, house 邊 piⁿ, side, 內 lāi, within 下 ē, below, 處 tau, place where one lives, 人 lâng, man 哥 ko, elder brother, (but very rarely). Amongst these may also be included all the personal pronouns).

被賊殺死 Hō· chhát thâi--sí, ...Was killed by thieves.

爾打破甚麼 Lí phah-phòa sím--mih?...What have you broken ?

不可折斷 M̄-thang at-chih, ...Must not break in two.

他有跌倒 I ū poáh-tó, ...He has fallen down.

再試看 Koh chhì-khòaⁿ, ...Try again.

被伊脫走 Khit i thùt--tsáu,.....Let it slip off.

登上山 Peh--tsiūⁿ soaⁿ,.....Ascend the hill.

是此旁不是彼旁 Sī tsit--pêng m̄-sī hit-pêng,..It is this side, not that side.

從東方來 Tùi tang--sì lâi,.....Comes from the east.

Digitized by Google

說後日要來 Kóng āu--jit beh lâi,.....He says he will come the day after to-morrow. (jit enclitic).

後日要再來 Aū jit beh koh lâi, ... Some day hence he will come again (jit not enclitic).

官人 Koaⁿ--lâng, ...Mandarin folks, (lâng enclitic).

官人 Koaⁿ lâng,.....A husband, (a theatrical phrase) lâng not enclitic.)

5.—Double enclitics, where the accent is thrown back on the antepenultimate, viz.—

落來 lóh--lâi, 落去 lóh--khì, 起來 khí--lâi, 來去 lâi--khì, 一個 chit--ê.

從厝頂墜落來 Tùi chhù téng tūi--lóh--lâi,...Let down from the house top.

投落去 Tiô--lóh--khì,.....Jump down.

再說起來 Koh kóng khí--lâi, ...Rehearse the matter again

與我來去 Kap góa--lâi--khì,.....Come with me.

做一齊給伊 Tsòe tsit--ē hō͘--i,.....He gave him the whole.

SECTION. 36.

On Comparison of Abjectives.

The Comparative Degree.

The most common words employed in the formation of the comparative degree are 比 pí, compare, 較 khah, more, 更較 koh khah, still more, 較加 khah ke, add more, viz.—

此個比彼個較好 Tsit-ê pí hit-ê khah hó,..This is better than that.

欲較多 Aì khah tsōe, ...He wants more.

較加一千 Khah ke tsit chheng,... ...More than a thousand,

欲更較精 Aì koh khah iù, ...Wants it still finer.

The verbs, 加 ke, increase, 添 Thiⁿ, add, 出 chhut, go out, as well as the adjectives 內 lāi, within, 外 gōa, without, are also very

Digitized by Google

frequently used when a comparative idea is wished to be conveyed, viz.—

着加一百 Tiòh ke tsĭt pah, ...Must give a hundred more.
添淡薄尙未到 Thi^{n} tām-pòh; á-bē kàu,. Add a little more; there is not yet enough.
九點出 Káu tiám chhut, ...A little after nine o'clock.
十元內 Tsâp khơ lāi, ...Less than ten dollars.
十外人 Tsâp gōa lâng, ...More than ten men.

Sometimes the verbs 勝 iâ^{n}, to defeat, and 負 su, to be defeated, are employed to convey the idea of comparison, viz,—

較負我 Khah su góa, ...Inferior to me.
較勝他 Khah-iâ^{n}--i, ...Superior to him.

Another mode of forming the comparative is by simply stating the two objects to be compared, connecting them at the same time by the words 抑是 á-sī viz.

此個大抑是彼個大 Tsit ê tōa á-sī hit-ê tōa,...Is this or that the larger ?

貧人有福氣抑是富人有福氣 Sòng-hiong lâng ū hok-khì á-sī pù lâng ū hok-khì? Which is the happier, the poor man or the rich man?

An adverbial comparative may be formed by the words 愈 jú, 益 nā, viz.—

愈長愈好 Jú tn̂g jú hó, ...The longer the better.
越久越歹 Nā kú nā phái^{n}, ...The longer the worse.

Obs. It will generally be found that when pí is used the adjective has "khah" associated with it.

The Superlative Degree.

The signs of the superlative are 盡 tsīn, uttermost, extreme, 極 kėk, end, point of arrival or cessation, 不止 put-tsí, very 上 siōng, supreme, 第一 tē it, the first, 十分 tsâp hun, ten parts, 十二分 tsâp-jī hun, twelve parts. viz.—

Digitized by Google

盡美 Tsīn súi, ...Very pretty.
極奇怪 Kėk kî-koài, ...Exceedingly wonderful.
不止大浪 Put-tsí tōa éng, ...Very large waves.
上好 Siōng hó,.....The very best
第一便宜 Tē it pan-gî, ...Exceedingly cheap.
十分艱苦 Tsåp hun kan-khó·,.....Very wretched,
十二分貧 Tsåp jī hun sòng, ...Excessively poor.

Another very common mode of expressing a superlative idea is by repeating the adjective once and sometimes twice, whilst no sign whatever is employed, viz.—

長長 Tn̂g tn̂g, ...Very long.
明明明 Bêng bêng bêng, ...Exceedingly plain.
高高高 Koâi^{n} koâi^{n} koâi^{n}, ...Exceedingly high.

Obs. (a) Although khah is really a sign of the comparative, there are many occasions on which it is used in connection with the superlative, viz.—

十隻船那一隻較好 Tsåp tsiah tsûn tóh-lóh tsit tsiah khah hó ?
Of the twenty ships which is the best ?

(b) Khah is sometimes used instead of 太 siu^{n}, too, 油是太多 iû sī khah tsōe, there is too much oil.

(c) Sometimes when the merits of a number of articles are being discussed a comparative or a superlative idea is expressed by the adjective alone, without any of the signs usually employed, viz.—

此個好 Tsit-ê hó,...This is the better of the two; or this is the best, according as the connection may require.

SECTION. 37.

Moral and Religious Terms.

Jehovah,	Iâ-hô-hoa,	耶和華
God,	Siōng-tè,	上帝
Lord,	Tsú,	主
Omniscient,	Bû só· put ti,	無所不知

Digitized by Google

Omnipresent,	Bû só· put tsāi,	無所不在
Omnipotent,	Bû só· m̄ ōe,	無所不能
Self existent,	Tsū jiên jî jiên ū,	自然而然有
Without beginning, without end.	Bô khí-thâu bô soah-bé,	無始無終
Eternal,	Eńg-oán,	永遠
Unchangeable,	Eńg-oán sī àn-ni,	永遠是如此
Just,	Kong-tō,	公道
Merciful,	Tsû-pi,	慈悲
Long suffering,	Thun-lún,	忍耐
Jesus Christ,	Iâ-sơ Ki-tok,	耶穌基督
Saviour,	Kìu-chú,	救主
Redeemer,	Siók tsōe-ê,	贖罪者
Mediator,	Tiong-pó,	中保
Holy Spirit,	Sèng-sîn,	聖神
Renew the heart,	Kám-hòa sim,	感化心
The Trinity,	Sam ūi tsít thé,	三位一體
God's power,	Siōng-tè ê koân-lêng,	上帝之權能
Create,	Chhòng-tsō,	創造
Destroy,	Biét-bô,	滅亡
Preserve,	Pó-pì, tsiàu-kò·,	保庇照顧
Bless,	Hok-khì,	福氣
Reward,	Síu^{n}-sù,	賞賜
Recompense,	Pò-èng,	報應
Glory,	Eîng-kng,	榮光
Happiness,	Hok-khì,	福氣
Save,	Kìu,	救
Pardon,	Sìa-bién,	赦免
Free grace,	Péh-péh un-tién,	白白恩典
Mercy,	Tsû-pi,	慈悲
Peace,	Pêng-an,	平安
Compassion,	Lîn-bín,	憐憫
Punishment,	Hêng-hoàt,	刑罰
Condemn,	Tēng-tsōe,	定罪
Misery,	Kan-khó·,	艱苦

Digitized by Google

Woe,	Tsai-ē,	災禍
Lose hope,	Sit-lóh ng̀-bāng,	失落仰望
Curse,	Tsìu-tsó·,	咒詛
Angel,	Thiⁿ-sài,	天使
Devil,	Mô·-kúi,	魔鬼
Heaven,	Thiⁿ, thien-tông,	天,天堂
Hell,	Tē-gėk,	地獄
The Bible,	Sèng-chheh,	聖書
Old Testament,	Kū-iok,	舊約
New ,,	Sin-iok,	新約
Ten Commandments,	Tsa̍p tiâu kài,	十條誡
Tradition,	Lîu-thoân,	流傳
Doctrine,	Tō-lí,	道理
The Cross,	Sip-jī-kè,	十字架
The church,	Kàu-hōe, sèng-hōe,	教會,聖會
Pastor,	Bo̍k-su,	牧師
Preacher,	Thoân-tō--ê,	傳道者
Elder,	Tíuⁿ-ló,	長老
Deacon,	Tsip-sū,	執事
Enter the church,	Ji̍p-kàu,	入教
Excommunicate,	Kek chhut kàu,	革出教
Suspend from Lord's Supper,	Kìm boán-chhan,	禁晚餐
Ceremonies,	Lé-sò·	禮數
Baptism,	Sóe-lé,	洗禮
Lord's Supper,	Boán-chhan,	晚餐
Christian,a,	Pài Siōng-tè ê lâng, sìn Kìu-chú--ê,	信救主者
Disciple, a,	Ha̍k-seng,	學生
Duties,	Pún-hūn,	本分
Praise,	O-ló,	頌美
Prayer,	Kî-tó, kîu,	祈禱,求
Faith,	Sìn,	信
Repentance,	Hoán-hóe,	反悔
Watchfulness,	Kín-sīn,	謹愼
Trust,	Oá-khò,	倚靠

Digitized by Google

Do good, ...Kîaⁿ-hó, ...行善
Love, ...Jîn-ài, thìaⁿ-thàng, ...仁愛,愛痛
Patience, ...Thuu-lún, ...忍耐
Gentleness, ...Un-jîu, ...温柔
Modesty, ...Khiam-sùn, ...謙遜
Filial obedience, ...Iú-hàu, ū hàu, ...有孝
Honesty, ...Sêng-sit, ...誠寔
Truth, ...Kóng láu-sit, ...說老實
Liberality, ...{Tōa-liōng, khoah pak tōa liōng, 大量,闊腹大量
Zeal, ...Jiét-sim, ...熱心
Self denial, ...Khek-liám ka-kī,.....克歛自已
Sympathy, ...{Thé-thiap lâng ê tsêng,體貼人之情 / thé-thiap jîn-tsêng, ...體貼人情
Holy, ...Sèng, ...聖
Worship, ... Pài, kèng-pài, hók-sāi,...拜,敬拜,服事
Pure,.....Chheng-khì, ...清潔
Do evil, ...Kîaⁿ pháiⁿ, ...行惡
Murder, ...Hāi-sí lâng, ...害死人
Adultery, ...Kan-îm, ...姦淫
Sodomy, ...Ke-kan,.....鷄姦
Incest, ...Loān-lûn, ...亂倫
Blasphemy, ...Siet-tók. ....褻瀆
Drunkenness, ...Tsíu-tsùi, ...酒醉
Theft, ...Thau-thèh, ...竊取
Robbery, ...Chhíuⁿ, ...搶
Deceit, ...Phièn-lâng, ...諞人
Lying, ...Pèh-chhàt, kóng bô iáⁿ,...謊言,說無影
Envy, ...Oàn-tò', ...怨妒
Anger, ...Sīu-khì, ...怒氣
Hatred, ...Oàn-hūn, ...怨恨
Quarrelling, ...Oan-ke, saⁿ-tsiⁿ, ...寃家,相爭
Enmity, ...{Oan-sîu, kap i tsòe tùi-tèk, 寃讐,與伊做對敵

Digitized by Google

Revenge, ...Pò-sîu, pò-oàn, ...報讐,報怨
Persecution, ...Khún-tiók, khún-pek, ...窘逐窘迫
Hypocrisy, ...Ké-hó, ...僞善
Covetousness, ...Tham-sim, ...貪心
Pride, ...{Kiau, kiau-ngō·, kiau 驕,驕傲 / thâu, khòng-ngō·,.....驕頭,坑傲
Bad tempered, ...Phái^{n} sèng-tē, ...惡性
Heresies, ...Ī^{n}-toan, ...異端
Tempt to evil, ...Ín-iú, ...引誘
Oppress, ...Pō-giók, ...暴虐
Transgression, ...Hoān-tsōe, ...犯罪
Slander, ...Húi-pòng, ...誹謗

SECTION. 38.

Polite Phrases.

How do you do? .....Tsiah kú hó mah? .....近來好嗎
How old are you? ... .Tsun kè lí kùi keng,.....尊駕爾貴庚
I am twenty years old,.....Siáu tē, jī tsâp hè,.....小弟二十歲
How many sons have you? Kúi ūi lēng-lông?.....幾位令郎
I have three,.....Siáu khién sa^{n} tsiah,.....小犬三隻
Is this your daughter?{Tsit-ê sī lí ê chhien kim mah?.....}此個是爾之千金乎
She is my danghter,.....Sī góa ê siáu-lú, ...是我之小女
Your son is very clever,..{Lí ê kong-tsú sī put-tsí chhang-mîa,}爾之公子是不止聰名
Not at all, he is very stupíd,{Khí-kám, siáu khién gōng-gōng, ...}豈敢小犬戇戇
What is your name and surname?...Ko sèng tāi bêng?..高姓大名
How many elder brothers have you?.. Khun-tiōng kúi ūi?昆仲幾位
Where do you live? .....Kùi hú tòh-lòh? .....貴府何處
I live in Amoy, ...Pè ku tī ē-mn̂g, ...敝居在廈門

Digitized by Google

Where is your native place?..Tsó·-ke kùi chhù? ..... 祖家貴處
Formosa is my native place,..Pè tē Tâi-oân,..... 敝地臺灣
I congratulate you! your wife is very clever, ... Kiong-hí ah! / tsun hu-jîn / tsīn gâu, ... 恭喜呵尊夫人眞賢
By no means, she is utterly useless, ... Khí-kám, góa ê tsoat lōe tsīn tsoat 豈敢我拙內盡拙
Is your father strong?...Lēng-tsun khong-kiēn mah? 令尊康健嗎
No, my father lately has been very weak, ... Bô ah, ka-hū kūn lâi kèk lám, ... 無呵家父近來極弱
Is your mother strong? ...Lēng-tông ióng mah? ..... 令堂强嗎
(I am) ashamed (to say it) my mother is dead,..... Kièn-siàu, ka-bú kè-sì lah, ... 愧甚家母過世了
How many years is it since you took your degree, ... Jîp phoàn kúi nî? ..... 入泮幾年
I have no ability, I have not yet take my degree,..... Put tsâi, iáu-bē tsìn, 不才尙未進
What Mandarin's rank do you hold? ..... Ko seng kùi tsit? .....高陞貴職
I have no appointment now,...Hiēn-sî bô jīm só·,...現時無任所

SECTION. 39.

Articles of Merchandise.

I.—Imports.

Agar-agar,.....Hái chhài, tsiòh-hoe-chhài, 海菜石花菜
Asafoetida, ...A-gūi, ...阿魏
Beeswax, yellow, ...Ng̃-lâh,.....黃蠟
Betel-nut, ...Pin-nn̂g, ...檳榔
„ „ husk, ...Pin nn̂g ì, ...檳榔衣
Beche-de-mer, black,.....O· hái-som, ...黑海參
„ „ „ white, ...Pèh hái-som, ...白海參
Birdnests, lst quality, ...Siōng ièn-o, ...上燕窩
„ 2nd „ .....Tiọng ièn-o,.....中燕窩
„ 3rd „ .....Hā ièn-o,.....下燕窩

Digitized by Google

Buttons, brass, ...	Tâng-liú khàu, ...	銅鈕扣
Canvas and cotton duck,...	Môa^{n} mî^{n} phâng-pò·,.....	蔴棉帆布
Cardamons, superior, ...	Pèh tō·-khò·,.....	白荳蔻
,, inferior, or grains of paradise,...	Sa-jîn,.....	砂仁
Cinnamon, ...	Jiók-kùi, ...	肉桂
Clocks, ...	Sî-tseng, ...	時鐘
Cloves, ...	Teng-hiu^{n},.....	丁香
,, mother,.....	Bú-teng-hiu^{n}, ...	母丁香
Coal, ...	Thô·-thòa^{n}, ...	煤
Cochineal, ...	Giâ-lân-bí,.....	呀嚩米
Coral,.....	Sien-hô, ...	珊瑚
Cordage, Manila, ...	Lū-sòng soh, ...	呂宋繩
Cornelians,.....	Bé-ló, ...	瑪瑙
,, beads, ...	Bé-ló-tsu,.....	瑪瑙珠
Cotton, raw, ...	Mî hoe, ...	棉花
,, grey shirtings,.....	Pún sek pò·, ...	原色布
,, white ,, ...	Pèh sek pò·, ...	白色布
,, twilled, ...	Chhia-bûn pò·, ...	斜紋布
,, figured, ...	Sek pò·, ...	色布
,, fancy, ...	Hoe-pò·,.....	花布
,, white brocades, ...	Pèh thê-pò·, ...	白提布
,, white spotted shirtings,	Pèh tiám pò·, ...	白點布
,, printed chintzes,.....	Ìn hoe pò·, ...	印花布
,, cambrics,.....	Ka se pò·,.....	袈裟布
,, damask, ...	Toān-pò·,.....	緞布
,, dimities, ...	Liú tiâu pò·, ...	柳條布
,, ginghams, ...	Mûg pò·, ...	毛布
Cotton, handkerchiefs, ...	Chhiú-kun,...	手巾
,, fustians,.....	Hôe-jiông, ...	回絨
,, velveteens, ...	Hoe tsién-jiông, ...	花剪絨
,, threads,...	Se-sòa^{n}, ...	紗線
,, yarn, ...	Mî-se, ...	棉紗
Cow bezoar, ...	Giû-hông, ...	牛黃
Cutch, ...	Jî-tê, ...	兒茶

Digitized by Google

Elephant's teeth,	Chhiūⁿ-gê,	象牙
„ „ broken,	Chhiūⁿ gê chhùi,	象牙碎
Feathers, king fisher's,	Tiò-hî-ang mn̂g,	釣魚翁毛
„ peacock's,	Khóng-chhiok mn̂g,	孔雀毛
Fishmaws,	Hî-tō·,	魚肚
Fish-skins,	Hî-phê,	魚皮
Flints,	Hé-chiòh,	火石
Gambier,	Pîn-nn̂g ko,	檳榔膏
Gamboge,	Tîn-n̂g,	籐黃
Ginseng, American,	Bí-kok som,	美國參
Glass panes,	Po-lê phìⁿ,	玻璃片
Glue,	Ka,	膠
Gold thread, real,	Tsin kim-sòaⁿ,	眞金線
„ „ imitation,	Ké kim-sòaⁿ,	假金線
Gum, benjamin,	Aⁿ sek hiuⁿ,	晏息香
„ „ oil of,	Aⁿ sek iû,	晏息油
Dragon's blood,	Hiet-kiet,	血竭
Gum, myrrh,	Bût iòh,	沒藥
„ olibanum,	Jú-hiuⁿ,	乳香
Hides,	Gû-phê,	牛皮
„ rhinoceros,	Sai-gû phê,	犀牛皮
Horns, buffalo,	Gû-kak,	牛角
„ deer,	Lók-kak,	鹿角
„ rhinoceros,	Sai-gû kak,	犀牛角
Indigo, liquid,	Chhiⁿ-á tsúi,	菁仔水
Isinglass,	Hî-ka,	魚膠
Lacquered, ware,	Chhat-khì ,	漆器
Leather,	Gû-phê,	牛皮
Linen, fine,	Iù-môaⁿ-pò·,	幼蔴布
„ coarse,	Chhơ-môaⁿ-pò·,	粗蔴布
Lucraban seed,	Tōa hong-chí,	大楓子
Mace,	Tō·-khò·-hoe,	荳蔻花
Mangrove bark,	Khó-phê,	栲皮
Metals,	Ngó·-kim,	五金

Digitized by Google

Metals, copper, Japan,	Jit-pún tâng,	日本銅
,, iron rods,	Thih tiâu,	鐵條
,, ,, hoops,	Thih khơ,	鐵箍
,, ,, plates,	Thih pán,	鐵板
,, iron raw,	Chhiⁿ-thih,	生鐵
,, as in pigs,	Thih-tsng,	鐵磚
,, ,, kentledge,	Siong-tsûn teh tsài thih,	商船壓艙鐵
,, ,, wire,	Thih-si,	鐵絲
,, lead in pigs,	Iên-tè,	鉛塊
,, ,, ,, sheets,	Iên-phìⁿ,	鉛片
,, quicksilver,	Súi gûu,	水銀
,, spelter,	Pèh-iên,	白鉛
,, steel,	Kn̂g,	鋼
,, tin,	Siah,	錫
,, tin plates,	Bé-kháu-thih,	馬口鐵
Mother of pearl shell,	Hûn-bú khak,	雲母殼
Musical boxes,	Pat im khîm,	八音琴
Mussels, dried,	Ham koaⁿ,	蛤乾
Nutmegs,	Tō·-khò·,	荳蔻
Olives,	Kaⁿ-ná,	橄欖
Opium,	A-phièn,	鴉片
Pepper, black,	O· hô·-tsio,	黑胡椒
,, white,	Pèh hô·-tsio,	白胡椒
Prawns, dried,	Hê-bí,	蝦米
Putchuck,	Bȧk-hiuⁿ,	木香
Rattans,	Soa-tîn,	沙藤
Rose maloes,	Sơ-hȧp iû,	蘇合油
Salt fish,	Kiâm-hî,	鹹魚
Saltpetre,	Siau,	硝
Sandalwood,	Tôaⁿ-hiuⁿ,	壇香
Japanwood,	Sơ-bȧk,	蘇木
Seahorse teeth,	Hái bé gê,	海馬牙
Shark's fins, black,	O· hî-chhì,	黑魚翅
,, ,, white,	Pèh hî-chhì,	白魚翅

Digitized by Google

Shark's skins,	Soa-hî phê,	鯊魚皮
Silver thread, real,	Tsin gûn sòaⁿ,	眞銀線
„ „ imitation,	Ké gûn sòaⁿ,	假銀線
Sinews, buffalo and deer,	Gû lók-kun,	牛鹿筋
Skins, fox, large,	Toā hô·-lî phê,	大狐狸皮
„ „ small,	Sió hô·-lî phê,	小狐狸皮
„ marten,	Hô·-lók phê,	狐貉皮
„ sea otter,	Hái-lêng phê,	海龍皮
„ tiger and leopard,	Hó· phê, pà-phê,	虎皮豹皮
„ beaver,	Hái-lô phê,	海騾皮
„ doe, hare and rabbit,	Thò·-phê, lók-á phê,	兎皮鹿子皮
„ squirrel,	Chhú-phê, gûn chhú phê,	鼠皮銀鼠皮
„ land otter,	Thoah phê,	獺皮
„ racoon,	Lók-koan phê,	貉獾皮
Smalts,	Tōa-chhiⁿ,	大靛
Snuff,	Phīⁿ hun,	鼻煙
Sticklac,	Tsí-kēng,	紫梗
Stock fish,	Chhâ-hî,	柴魚
Sulphur and brimstone,	Jîu-ûg,	硫黃
Telescopes,	Chhian-lí kiàⁿ,	千里鏡
Opera glasses,	Siang-gán kiàⁿ,	雙眼鏡
Tiger's bones,	Hó· kut,	虎骨
Timber, masts,	Chhâ-ûi,	柴桅
„ beams,	Nîu,	梁
Timber, planks,	Chhâ-pán,	柴板
„ teak, „	Môaⁿ lék chhiū pán,	蘇綠樹板
Tinder,	Hé-hiāⁿ,	火艾
Tortise shell,	Tāi-pē,	玳瑁
Umbrellas,	Hō·-sòaⁿ,	雨傘
Velvets,	Chién-jiông,	剪絨
Watches,	Sî-sîn-pió,	時辰錶
„ émaillées à parles,	Tsu piⁿ ê sî-sîn-pió,	珠邊時辰錶
Wax, Japan,	Jît-pún lâh,	日本蠟
Woods, camagon,	Bák-khī,	柴柿

Digitized by Google

Woods, ebony,	O·-bák,	烏柴
,, garroo,	Tîm-hiuⁿ,	沉香
,, fragrant,	Hiuⁿ-chhâ,	香柴
,, kranjee,	Giâ-lan-jī chhâ,	呀嚕字柴
,, laka,	Kàng-hiuⁿ,	降香
,, red,	Aûg-chhâ,	紅柴
Woollen manufactures, blankets,	Bîn chhûg-thán,	眠床氈
,, broad-cloth,	To lô nîⁿ,	哆羅呢
,, long ells,	Pek-ki,	嗶嘰
,, camblets,	Ú-se, ú-toān,	羽紗羽緞
,, cassimeres,	Sió-nîⁿ hoan-jiông,	小呢番絨
,, lastings,	Ú-lîn,	羽綾
,, bunting,	Ú-pò·,	羽布
,, lustres,	Jiông mî pò·,	絨棉布
,, inferior, Spanish stripe,	Hā téng jiông,	下等絨
,, ,, yarn,	Jiông sòaⁿ,	絨線

II. Exports.

Alum,	Pèh hoân,	白礬
,, green or copperas,	Chhiⁿ hoân,	青礬
Anniseed star,	Poeh kak,	八角
,, oil,	Poeh kak iû,	八角油
Apricot seeds, or almonds,	Hēng-jîn,	杏仁
Arsenic,	Phīⁿ-sng,	砒霜
Artificial flowers,	Tsóa-hoe,	紙花
Bamboo ware,	Tek-khì,	竹器
Beans,	Tāu,	荳
,, cake,	Tāu-piáⁿ,	荳餅
Bone and horn ware,	Gû-kut kak-khì,	牛骨角器
Brass buttons,	Tâng liú-á,	銅鈕仔

Digitized by Google

Brass foil,	Tâng-pòh,	銅薄
„ ware,	Ñg-tâng-khì,	黃銅器
„ wire,	Tâng-si,	銅絲
Camphor,	Tsiuⁿ-ló,	樟腦
Cantharides,	Pan-bâ,	斑貓
Capoor cutchery,	Sam-ngāiⁿ,	三艾
Carpets and druggets,	Tsiⁿ-thán,	氈毯
Cassia, lignea,	Kùi-phê,	桂皮
„ buds,	Kùi-tsí,	桂子
„ twigs,	Kùi-ki,	桂枝
„ oil,	Kùi phê-iû,	桂皮油
Castor „	Pi-môaⁿ-iû, tō͘-pi iû,	蓖蔴油, 豆蓖油
Chestnuts,	Lát-tsí,	栗子
China root,	Thó͘ hók-lêng,	土茯苓
„ ware, fine,	Iù hûi khì,	細磁器
„ „ coarse,	Chhơ hûi khì,	粗磁器
Cinnabar,	Tsu-se,	硃砂
Clothing, cotton,	Pò͘ i-hók,	布衣服
„ silk,	Tiû i-hók,	綢衣服
Coal,	Thô͘-thòaⁿ,	塗煤
Coir,	Tsang,	棕
Copper ore,	Chhiⁿ tâng,	生銅
„ sheathing, old,	Kū tâng-phìⁿ,	舊銅片
„ and pewter ware,	Tsí ñg tâng khì,	紫黃銅器
Corals, false,	Ké sien-hô,	假珊瑚
Cotton, raw,	Mî-hoe,	棉花
Cow bezoar,	Giû-hông,	牛黃
Crackers, fireworks,	Phàu-á,	炮仔
Cubebs,	Teng ka,	澄茄
Curiosities Antiques,	Kó͘-tóng,	古玩
Dates, black,	O͘-tsó,	黑棗
„ red,	Aⁿg-tsó,	紅棗
Dye, green,	Lék-ka,	綠膠

Digitized by Google

Eggs, preserved,	Phî-tàn,	皮旦
Fans, feather,	Ú sìⁿ,	羽扇
,, paper,	Tsóa-sìⁿ,	紙扇
,, palm leaf trimmed,	Iù khe sìⁿ,	細葵扇
,, ,, ,, untrimmed,	Chhơ khe-sìⁿ,	粗葵扇
Felt cuttings,	Tsiⁿ-chhùi,	氈碎
,, hats,	Tsiⁿ-bō,	氈帽
Fungus or Agaric,	Bók-ní,	木耳
Galangal,	Lông-kiuⁿ,	良羌
Garlic,	Soàn-thâu,	蒜頭
Ginseng, native,	Jîn-som,	人参
,, Corean or Japan, 1st quality, Ko-lê Jit-pún som siōng,		高麗日本參上
,, Corean and Japan 2nd quality, Ko-lê Jit-pún som hā ê,		高麗日本參下
Glass beads,	Liâu-tsu,	料珠
,, or vitrified ware,	Liâu-khì,	料器
Grasscloth, fine,	Iù joâh-pò,	細暑布
,, coarse,	Chhơ joâh-pò,	粗暑布
Ground-nut,	Lók-kha-seng,	落花生
,, ,, cake,	Lók-kha-seng piáⁿ,	落花生餅
Gypsum, ground, or plaster of Paris,	Tsiòh-ko,	石羔
Hair, camels,	Lók-tô mn̂g,	駱駝毛
,, goat,	Soaⁿ-iûⁿ mn̂g,	山羊毛
Hams,	Hé-thúi,	火腿
Hartall, or orpiment,	Tsiòh n̂g,	石黃
Hemp,	Môaⁿ,	麻
Honey,	Bit-phang,	蜜蜂
Horns, deers', young,	Tsíⁿ lók-jiông,	嫩鹿茸
,, ,, old,	Láu lók-jiông,	老鹿茸
Ink, India,	Bàk,	墨
Indigo, dry,	Chhìⁿ,	靛
Ivory ware,	Chhiūⁿ-gê khì,	象牙器
Joss-sticks,	Hiuⁿ,	香

Digitized by Google

Kittysols or paper umbrellas, { Hō·-sòaⁿ, tsīu-sī tsóa sòaⁿ, ... 雨傘即紙傘
Lacquered Ware, ...Chhat-khì, ...漆器
Lamp wicks,..... .....Teng-sim,.....燈心
Lead, red, ...Hông-tan, ...紅丹
„ white, ...Iên-hún pêh tan,.....鉛粉白丹
„ yellow, ...N̂g tan, ... 黃丹
Leather articles,.....Phê-khì, ...皮器
Pouches, green, ...Lêk phê, ...綠皮
Lichees, ...Nāiⁿ-tsi, ...荔枝
Lily flowers, dried, ...Kim-tsiam chhài, ...金針菜
„ seeds, or lotus nuts, ...Liên-tsí, ...蓮子
Liquorice,... ....Kam-chhó, ...甘草
Lung-ngan, ...Gêng-géng, ...龍眼
„ „ without the stone,...Gêng-géng bah, ...龍眼肉
Marble slabs,.....Hûn-bú tsiòh, ...雲母石
Mats of all kinds, ...Chhiòh-á tàk iūⁿ,.....蓆子各樣
Matting, ...Thô·-kha chhiòh, ...地蓆
Melon seeds,.....Koe-tsí, ...瓜子
Mother of pearl ware, ...Hûn bú khak-khì,.....雲母殼器
Mushrooms, ...Hiuⁿ-kơ, ...香菰
Musk, ...Siā hiuⁿ, ...麝香
Nankeen and native cotton cloths, ...
Pún-tōe pò·,... .....本地布
Nutgalls, ...Ngó· pōe tsí,.....五倍子
Oil, ...Iû,.....油
Oiled paper, ...Iû-tsóa,.....油紙
Olive seed, ...Ká-ná jîn,.....橄欖仁
Oyster shells, ...Ô-khak, ...蠔殼
Paint, green,.....Chhat-lêk, ...漆綠
Paper, 1st quality, ...Tsóa siōng-téng, ...紙上等
„ 2nd „ ....Tsóa hā-téng, ...紙下等
Pearls, false, ...Ké tsin-tsu,.....假珍珠

Digitized by Google

Orange peel, ...Tîn-phî, ...陳皮
Peel, pumelo, 1st qualit, ...Iū phê siōng téng, ...柚皮上等
,, ,, 2nd, ,, ...Iū phê hā téng, ...柚皮下等
Peppermint leaf, ...Po-hò hióh,..... .....薄荷葉
,, oil, ...Po-hò iû, ...薄荷油
Pictures and paintings,.....Iû-chhat ūi, ...油畫
,, on pith or rice paper,...Chhó ūi, ...草畫
Pottery, earthenware, ...Hûi khì, ...磁器
Preserves, sweet meats and comfits,..Bít tsièn, thîg-kó, 蜜餞, 糖果
Rattans, split, ...Tîn pêng,.....籐平
,, ware, ...Tîn-khì, ...籐器
Rhubarb, ...Tāi-hông, ...大黃
Rugs of hair or skins, ...Mîg-thán, ...毛毯
Samshoo, ...Tsiú,.....酒
Sandalwood ware, ...Tôaⁿ hiuⁿ-khì, ...壇香器
Seaweed, ...Hái-chhài,..... .....海菜
Sessamun seed, ...Tsiⁿ-môa,.....芝蔴
Shoes and boots, leather or satin,...Phê hia, toān ôe,...皮靴緞鞋
,, straw, ...Chháu-ôe,.....草鞋
Silks, ...Hô͘-si, ...湖絲
,, yellow from Szechuan,...Sù-chhoan n̂g si,.....四川黃絲
Silks, reeled from dupions,..Tông kong si, ...同功絲
,, wild raw, ...Iáⁿ niûⁿ-si, ...野蠶絲
,, refuse, ...Loān si thâu, ...亂絲頭
,, cocoons, ...Niûⁿ-kián, ...蠶繭
,, floss, ...Siù sòaⁿ, ...繡線
,, ribbons and flowered trimmings,... .. ..
Si-tòa lân-kan, ...絲帶欄杆
,, pongees, satin, crape, gauzes, velvet, embroidery,綢緞縐紗
Tiû, toān, jiàu-se, lô, tsién-jiông, siù, ...曜剪絨繡
,, tassels ... ...Sòaⁿ chhiu, ...線鬚
,, caps, ...Tiû bō,... ....綢帽
,, and cotton mixtures,..Si mîⁿ,..... .....絲棉

Digitized by Google

Silver and gold ware,	Kim gûn-khì,	金銀器
Snuff,	Phī^{n}-hun,	鼻煙
Soy,	Tāu-iû,	荳油
Straw braid,	Chháu-chí,	草只
Sugar, brown,	Chhiah-thûg,	赤糖
„ white,	Pe̍h thûg,	白糖
„ candy,	Peng-thûg,	冰糖
Tallow, animal,	Gû-iû,	牛油
„ vegetable,	Tê-iû,	茶油
Tea,	Tê-hio̍h,	茶葉
Tin foil,	Siah-po̍h,	錫薄
Tobacco, prepared,	Hun-si,	烟絲
„ leaf	Hun hio̍h,	烟葉
Tortoiseshell ware,	Tāi-pē khak-khì,	玳瑁殼器
Trunks, leather,	Phê siu^{n},	皮箱
Turmeric,	N̂g-kiu^{n},	黃薑
Twine, hemp, Canton,	Kńg-tang soh,	廣東繩
„ „ Soochow,	So͘-chiu soh,	蘇州繩
Turnips, salted,	Sī^{n} chhài-thâu,	豉菜頭
Varnish or crude lacquer,	Chhat,	漆
Vermicelli,	Bí-hún,	米粉
Vermillion,	Gûn-chu,	銀硃
Wax, white or insect,	Pe̍h la̍h,	白蠟
Wood ware,	Ba̍k-khì,	木器
Wool,	Mî^{n}-iû^{n} mûg,	綿羊毛

SECTION. 40.

A List of Words and Phrases used in Commerce.

Account, an,	Siàu-ba̍k, siàu-hāng,	數目,數項
„ book,	Siàu-phō͘,	數簿
„ adjust,	Hōe-siàu,	會數
„ balance,	Tsûn-siàu,	存數

Digitized by Google

Account, charge to,... ..... Tsiūⁿ-siàu, ... 上數
,, charge to my, ... Tsīuⁿ góa ê siàu, ... 上我之數
,, to close, ... Chhat-siàu, ... 擦數
,, collect an, ... Thó-siàu, ... 討數
,, pay an, ... Chheng-siàu, ... 清數
,, make, out an, ... Khui toaⁿ, ... 開單
,, receipt, ... Siu toaⁿ, ... 收單
Ad valorem,... ... ... Kó-kè, ... 估價
Advance money, ... Seng chhut tsîⁿ, ... 先出錢
Advantageous, ... Hó-thàn, hó thàn tsîⁿ, 好攢,好攢錢
Advertise, to, ... Chhut jī pèh, ... 出字白
Agree on price, ... Kè-tsîⁿ kóng tīaⁿ-tiòh, 價錢說定着
Agreement, an, ... Iok, ... 約
,, make an, ... Kap i iok, líp-iok, ... 與伊約, 立約
Amount, ... Kè-kiōng, ... 計共
Arbitrate, to, ... Tiâu-chhú, ... 調處
Arbitrator, an, ... Kong-chhin, ... 公親
Assistant, an, ... Hé-kì, ... 夥計
Assort to, ... Hun kui-lūi, ... 分歸類
Auction, ... Hoah le-long, ... 喝哩嘮
Balance of account due, ... Tùi-tû-gōa siōng khiàm, 對除外尙欠
,, ,, ,, on hand, Tùi-tû-gōa siōng tsûn,.. 對除外尙存
Bale, a, ... Khún, ... 綑
Bank, a, (government), ... Tsîⁿ-kèk, ... 錢局
,, (private), ... Tsîⁿ-tsng, ... 錢庄
Bank bill, cash, ... Tsîⁿ-phìo, ... 錢票
,, ,, silver, ... Gûn-toaⁿ, ... 銀單
Bankrupt, ... Hâng tó, tiàm tó, ... 行倒,店倒
Bargain, make a, ... Kóng tīaⁿ-tiòh, ... 言定着
Barter, to, ... Hè ōaⁿ hè, ... 貨換貨
Basket, a, ... Láng, nâ, kheng, ... 籠,籃,筐,
Beacon, a, ... Kì-hō ê thah, ... 記號之塔
Bill, a, ... Gûn-toaⁿ, ... 銀單
,, protest a, ... M̄-tsē, ... 不坐

Digitized by Google

Bill accept a, ... Tsē-toa^{n}, ... 坐單
„ of exchange, ... Tùi-toa^{n}, ... 對單
„ of lading, ... Tsài-hè toa^{n}, ... 載貨單
Bond, a, ... Iok-jī, ... 約字
Book keeper, a, ... Siàu-kūi, ... 賬櫃
Borrow, to, ... Tsioh-lâi, ... 借來
Bottomry bond, make a, ... Tsiong tsûn ûi thai, ... 將船爲胎
„ „ close, a, ... Tsiong tsûn kó· hō· i, ... 將船估與
Box, a, ... Siu^{n}, ... 箱
Breach of faith,... ... ... Sit-sìn, sit-iok, ... 失信,失約
Bribe, to, ... Pò·-lō·, ... 賄賂
Broker, a, ... Hái koe-bú, keng-kí lâng, 海鷄母,經紀人
Brokerage, ... Thiu-hun, thiu-thâu,... ... 抽分,抽頭
Buoy, a, ... Thăng, ...
Buy, to, ... Bóe, ... 買
Buyer, a, ... Bóe-kheh, ... 買客
Calculate, ... Sǹg-siàu, ... 算數
Capital, ... Pún, pún-tsî^{n}, ... 本 本錢
Captain, ... Hé-tíu^{n}, tāi-kong, ... 夥長,舵工
Cargo, ... Tsāi,... ... ... 儀
„ boat, ... Tōa-ko·, ... 大舶
„ discharge, ... Chhut-hè, tsīu^{n}-tsúi,... ... 出貨,上水
„ take in, ... Chhut-tsúi, hē-hè, ... 出水,置貨
„ owner of, ... Hè-tsú,... ... ... 貨主
Cash (money), ... Tsî^{n}, tsî^{n}-gûn, gûn, ... 錢,錢銀,銀
„ on hand, ... Só· tsûn ê gûn, ... 所存之銀
Cask, a, ... Tháng, ... 桶
Catalogue, a, ... Tsàp-hè toa^{n}, ... 什貨單
Catty, a, ... Kun, ... 斤
Certificate, a, ... Pîn-toa^{n}, ... 憑單
„ drawback, ... Tsûn phìo, ... 存票
„ exemption (foreign produce), ...
Bién tiōng ê teng toa^{n}, 免重徵單

890386A
Digitized by Google

Certificate export, (native produce), ... Siu-sè toaⁿ, ...收稅單
,, re-export (native produce), ...
Tsiaⁿ sè oân bêng-pék ê pîn-toaⁿ, 已完正稅憑單
Change, to, ... Oāⁿ, ...換
,, money, ... Oāⁿ tsîⁿ gûn, ...換錢銀
Charter a ship, ... Pák tsûn, ...賃船
Charterer (individual), ... Pák tsûn ê lâng, ...賃船之人
,, (a firm) ... ... Pák tsûn ê hâng, ...賃船之行
Charter bond, ... Pák tsûn ê jī, ...賃船之字
Chop, a, ... Jī-hō, ...字號
Coast trade duty receipt, Pòaⁿ sè ê hō siu, ...半稅號收
Coast trade deposit duty memo, ...
Chiām chûn pòaⁿ-sè ê giām toaⁿ, 暫存半稅驗單
Coast trade deposit duty receipt,... ... ...
Tsiām tsûn ê tsûn-phìo, 暫存之存票
Commerce, ... Seng-lí,... ... ...生理
Commission, ... Thiu-hun, ...抽分
,, agent, ... Káu poeh hâng, ...九八行
Commodity, ... Hè, ...貨
Compensate, ... Pê, ...賠
Comprador, ship, ... Bóe-pān, ...買辦
,, a shroff, ... Gûn-kūi, tsiáng-kūi,... ...銀櫃掌櫃
Confiscate officially, ... Chhiong koaⁿ, ...充官
Consign a vessel, ... Tsûn oá hâng, ...船倚行
,, goods, ... Kìa-hè, ...寄貨
Consignee, ... Hâng-ke, ...行家
Consul, a, ... Léng-sū-koaⁿ, ...領事官
Contents, of box, ... Só· tsng ê mih, ...所裝之物
Contraband, ... Hoān-kìm, ...犯禁
Contract, ... Líp-iok,... ... ...立約
Convey goods, ... Tsài mih khì, ...載物去
Coolie, ... Taⁿ-kang, lâng-kang, ...擔工,人工
Copartner, ... Tàu hé-kì, ...合夥計
Copy, to, ... Chhau,... ... ...抄

Digitized by Google

Correspondence, ...Phoe-sìn óng-lâi, ...書信往來
Cost, price, ...Kè-tsî^{n}, ...價錢
Costly, ...Kùi,... ... ...貴
Count, to, ...Sǹg, sǹg-siàu, ...算, 算賬
Counting house, ...Siàu-kūi pâng, ...數櫃旁
Courier, a,.....Chhien-lí-má, tsáu-bûn-su,...千里馬走文書
Credit, give, ...Sia,..... ... .賒
Creditor, ...Tsè-tsú,... ....債主
Custom, a,... ... ...Hong-siók,... ... ...風俗
Custom, house,..... ...Hiòng-koan, ...餉關
Customs, (duty),..... .....Hiòng-gûn,... ... ...餉銀
„ levy, ...Phah-hiòng,... ... ...徵餉
„ pay, ...Láp-hiòng, ...納餉
„ defraud, ...Tsáu-hiòng, ...走餉
„ commissioner of,.. Se-bū-si,... ... ...稅務司
„ clerk in,.....Hiàp-pān, ...協辦
„ interpreter in, ...Hoan-ék koa^{n}, ...繙譯官
„ linguist in,.....Thong-sū,.....通事
„ tariff, ...Tsek-lē, ...則例
„ godown, ...Giām hè tsièn-pâng, ...驗貨棧旁
„ shed, jetty, ...Giām hè ê bé-thâu,... .....驗貨碼頭
Customer, ...Bóe-kheh, ...買客
Damaged goods (by water),.Tò· tâm ê hè, ...濕水貨
Day book, ...Jît chheng, ...日清
Date, year, ...Nî-sò·, ...年數
Day,... .....Jît, ...日
Dear, ...Kùi,... ....貴
Debt, ...Tsè, ...債
Debt, in, ...Khiàm-tsè,..... .....欠債
Debtor,..... .....Khiàm-tsè ê, ...欠債者
Deduct, ...Khàu-tû tú, ...扣除, 抵
Defraud,.....Lut,... ....騙
Defray, ...Chhut só·-hùi, ...出所費
Demand, ...Kā i thó,..... .....對伊討

Digitized by Google

Demurrage, ...Thiap kè ān ê gûn, ...貼過限之銀
Deposit to, ...Kià lok teh,... .....寄在的
Desk, writing, ...Siá jī toh, ...寫字棹
Discharge, (servant),.....Sî, ...辭
,, cargo, ...Khí-hè, tsiūⁿ-tsúi, ...起貨上水
Discount, to,.....Khàu tô tóe, ...扣駝底
Dissolve partnership, ...Thiah kó', ...分夥
Dollar, a, ...Tsit khơ, ...一員
Draft, a,.....Gûn-toaⁿ, tùi toaⁿ, ...銀單對單
,, to give, ...Siá tùi-toaⁿ,.....寫對單
Drawback certificate,.....Tsûn phiò, ...存票
Dun, to,.....Pek siàu, ...迫數
Duplicate, a, ...Hù, ...副
Duty, (Customs) .....Hiòng-gûn,..... .....餉銀
,, pay, ...Láp-hiòng,... ....納餉
,, export, ...Chhut kháu hiòng,... .....出口餉
,, import),... ....Jíp kháu hiòng,... ....入口餉
Dyed goods, ...Níⁿ ê pò',... ... ...染之布
Earnest money,... ....Tiāⁿ-gûn,... ... ...定銀
Embark, to,... ... ...Lòh tsûn, ...下船
Employ, persons, ...Chhiàⁿ,... ... ...倩
,, things,... ... ...Eng,... ....用
Employment,... ....Thâu-lō', keng-kí, ...頭路經紀
Endorse,... ... .Chhiam-miâⁿ,... ... ...簽名
Envelope, an, ...Phoe-lông, ...信囥
Erase, to, ...Chhat-khì, ...擦去
Estate, (lands and houses),...Sán-giap, ...產業
,, (property of all kinds, ...Ke-hé,... ....家業
Estimate, to,... ....Kó'-kè,... ....估價
Examine, to,..... ....Chhâ, séng-chhat, ...查, 省察
Exemption certificate, (foreign produce), ...免重徵單
Bién tiōng teng toaⁿ,... ... ...
Exhibit, to, (goods),.....Pâi,... ....排

Digitized by Google

Exorbitant price, ...Hun gōa kùi, ...分外貴
Expend, to, ...Khai,... ... ...開
Expenditure, ...Só·-hùi, ...使費
Exports, ...Chhut kháu hè, ...出口貨
Export certificate, ...Siu-sè-toaⁿ, ...收稅單
Export duty receipt, ...Chhut kháu hō siu, ...出口號收
Export manifest,...Chhut kháu ê chhng kháu toaⁿ,..出口艙口單
Export duty memo,... ... .出口內地貨稅驗單
Chhut kháu lāi tōe hè ê sè giām toaⁿ, ..
Export duty, ...Chhut kháu hiòng,... .....出口餉
Fine, not coarse, ...Iù, ...精
Fine, a,... ... ...Hoat gûn, ...罰銀
Forged writing, ...Ké pit chek, ...假筆跡
Forgery of another's name,.Ké jī hō, ...假字號
Freight a ship, ...Pau tsài hè,... ... ...包僱載貨
Freight (cargo) ... .Tsāi,... ....僱載
Freights,... ... ...Tsāi gûn, ...僱載錢
Fulfill, agreement,... ... ...Tsiàu iok,... ... ...如約
Godown, a, ...Tsiàn-pâng,... ... ...棧房
Gold, ...Kim, ...金
„ dust, ...Kim-soa,... ... ...金沙
Goods, ...Hè,... ....貨
Guarantee, to,... .....Pó-jīn, pó-niá,..... .....保認保領
Guaranto, ...Pó-jīn lâng,... ... ...保認人
Handwriting,... ... .Pit tsek,... ... ...筆跡
Harbour, inner, (anchorage),.Tsûn pha ê só·-tsāi, ...船泊地方
„ outer, ...Kháu gōa,... ....口外
„ master, ...Lí-tsûn thiaⁿ, ...理船廳
High price,..... .....Koâiⁿ-kè, ...高價
Hong, a,... ... ...Hâng,... ... .行
House,..... ... .Chhù,... ....厝
„ owner of,.....Chhù tsú, ...厝主
„ rent,... ....Chhù-sè,... ... ...厝稅
Imports,... ... ...Jíp kháu hè,... ... .入口貨

Digitized by Google

Import duty, ...Jip kháu hiòng, ...入口餉
Import duty memo,... .....Giām toaⁿ, ...驗單
Import duty receipt,.....Jip kháu hō siu,... ....進口號收
Import duty receipt, ...洋船稅單,紅單
Iûⁿ tsûn ê sè toaⁿ, âng toaⁿ* ....
Import manifest, ...Jip kháu ê chhng khá u toaⁿ, 進口艙口單
Inadequate,... ....Bô kàu-giảh,... ... .無足額
Incorrect,... ... ...Bô tsún, m̄-tiòh, ...不准,不着
Indemnify, to,..... .....Pê,... ... .賠
Ingot of silver,..... .....Oân-pó,..... ....元寶
Ink, ...Bảk,... ....墨
Inkstand,..... .....Bảk-koàn,... ... .墨罐
Insecure,... ....Bô ún,..... .....無穩
Insolvent,... ... .Hâng tó, ...行倒
Instalments, pay by,.....Phiⁿ-hêng,... ....攤還
Insure,..... ....Pó-ke, ...保家
Insurance policy,... .....Pó-ke phiò,..... .....保家票
Interest,.....Lāi-tsîⁿ, lāi gûn,.....利錢,利銀
Invoice of goods,... .....Tsài-hè toaⁿ, ...載貨單
Jetty,.....Lō͘-thâu,... ... .路頭
Landlord,..... .....Chhù-tsú, giảp-tsú,.....厝主,業主
Lawful,..... .....Hảp-hoat,... ....合法
Lease, a,... ....Tiēn̍ phoe,... ....佃批
Ledger, a,..... .....Tsóng phō͘,..... .....總簿
Lend, to,... ... ...Tsioh-lâng,... ... ...借人
Letter, a,... ... ...Phoe-sìn,... ... .書信
„ book,... ....Chhau phoe phō͘, ...抄信簿
License a,..... .....Tsip tsiò,... ....執照
Light-house,... ... ...Tiám teng lâu,... ... ...點燈樓
„ ship,... ....Teng tsûn,..... ....燈船
Lose, to,..... ....Sit-lòh,.....失落

---

* Import duty receipt reserved by the merchant, enabling him to sell the produce in Amoy, or send it into interior.

Digitized by Google

Loss,..... ....Sih-pún, ...蝕本
Lot the whole, ...Tsòe tsit ē, ...作一個
Mace, a,... ... ...Tsit tsî^{n} gûn, ...一錢銀
Mail bag, ...Phoe tē, ...信袋
„ carrier, ...Thèh phoe ê lâng,... .....執信之人
Manage, an affair, ...Hoat-lòh,... ... ...發落
Manifest, ship's, ...Pò-hiòng toa^{n},... ... ...報餉單
;, export,...Chhut kháu ê chhng kháu toa^{n},...出口艙口單
„ import, ... Jíp kháu ê chhng kháu toa^{n},...入口艙口單
Market, (street),... ... .Koe-chhī, ...街市
„ price,... ....Hâng tsêng, ...行情
Memorandum book,... .....Phō͘-á,... ... .簿仔
Merchandise,.....Hè,..... ... ...貨
Merchant, ... { Tōa kheh siong,.....大客商 / Khui hâng--ê,... ....開行之
Miscellaneous, ...Lân-san,... ... ...零星
Mistake, ...Chhò, ...錯
Money, ...Tsî^{n}-gûn, ...錢銀
„ changer, ...Tsî^{n} tiàm ê lâng, ...錢店之人
„ lender, ...Pàng tsè ê lâng,..... .....放債之人
Monopoly, (purchased from government),... ... ... 包買賣
Pau bóe bōe,... ... ...
Monopoly, (through, having exclusive possession of any particular goods in the market), Kơ-mûg tók chhī,. 孤門獨市
Monthly,... ... ...Gèh-gèh, ...月月
Mortgage, a, ...Tién-khòe, ...典契
„ to, ...Tién,... ... ...典
„ take on, ...Kā lâng tién, ...與人典
Mortgager, ...Tién-tsú,... ... .典主
Muster, a, ...Hè-pān,..... ... ...貨辦
Net weight, ...Chēng tāng,.. ....淨重
Non-payment, (at time specified)...Kè ān,... ... ...過限
Note book, ...Phō͘-á,..... ....簿仔
Notify, to,..... ....Thong-ti, pò, ...通知, 報

Digitized by Google

Number, to count, ...Sǹg, sǹg-siàu, ...算, 算數
Offer, to make an, ...Chhut-kè, ...出價
Opportunity,... ... .Ki-hōe, ...機會
,, embrace an,... ...Thàn ki-hōe, ...從機會
Order for money, ...Gûn-toaⁿ, ...銀單
Oversee, to, ...Tok, tiâu-tok, ...督, 條督
Owe,..... ... ...Khiàm,.....欠
Particulars, ...Tiâu-kiāⁿ,.....條件
Partner, a,.....Hé-kì, ...夥計
Pass costom house inspection,...Kè giām,..... 過驗
Passport, a,..... .....Lō· tsiò,... .....路照
Pay ready money,.....Hiēn gûn,..... ...現銀
Peeul, a, ...Tsít tàⁿ, ...一担
Percentage, a, ...Thiu-hun,.....抽分
Permit to land,.....Khí hè ê pò toaⁿ,.....起貨報單
Permit to ship (duty being paid), ...
Chhut hè ê pò toaⁿ, ...出貨報單
Permit to re-export,..... Koh chhut khàu ê pò toaⁿ,復出口報單
,, to tranship,..... Poaⁿ tsûn ê pò toaⁿ, ...搬船報單
,' to open hatches, ...Khui chhng jī,.....開艙字
Piece, as of cloth,..... .....Tsít phit,..... .....一疋
Piece goods,..... .....Pò·-phit,..... .....布疋
Pilot, a,..... .....Pàng káng,..... .....放港
,, fees,..... .....Pàng káng ê kang-tsîⁿ,..放港之工錢
Port clearance, ...Âng pâi,..... .....紅牌
Post office,..... .....Bûn-su koán,..... .....文書館
Postage,..... .....Tsiú tsîⁿ,..... .....酒資
Premium on sycee, ...Bûn gûn ê thiep tsúi,...紋銀之貼水
,, ,, dollars,... .....Gûn tsúi,.....銀水
Price,.....Kè,..... ....價
,, current,..... ....Sî-kè hâng-tsêng,.....時價行情
,, fair,..... .....Kong-tō kè,..... .....公道價
,, fall in,..... .....Lòh-kè, lak-kè,... ... ...落價
,, rise in,..... .....Khí-kè,.....起價

Digitized by Google

Prime cost,...	Goân-kè,.....	原價
Profit,...	Só· thàn, tek lī,...	得利
Profitable,...	Oē thàn,...	能攢
Promise,.....	Iú,.....	許
„ break a,...	Sit-sìn, sit-iok,...	失信失約
Punctual in payment, ...	Bô thoa khiàm, ...	無拖欠
Purchase, to,.....	Bóe,.....	買
Receipt,.....	Siu-toaⁿ,.....	收單
„ export duty, ...	Chhut kháu hiòng,...	出口餉
„ import duty, ...	Jíp kháu hiòng,..... ...	入口餉
Receipts and expenses, ...	Chhut jíp ê gûn,...	出入之銀
Receiver of stolen goods, ...	O·-ka,.....	窩家
Reckon, to,...	Sǹg siàu,.....	算數
Rectify a mistake,...	Kóe--khì tiòh,...	改須着
Refund to,.....	Hêng,...	還
Register, a ship's, ...	Tsûn pâi,.....	船牌
Remit money, ...	Kià gûn,...	寄銀
Rent,.....	Sè,.....	稅
Retail, to,...	Lân-san bōe,...	零星買
Revenue,.....	Hiòng-gûn,.....	餉銀
Rough draft,...	Chhó-kó,.....	草稿
Safe,.....	Uń-tàng, thò-tòng,..... ...	穩當妥當
„ house,...	Uń-tàng ê hâng,.....	穩當之行
„ business,...	Uń-tàng ê seng-lí,... ...	穩當之生理
„ investment, ...	Lòh-pún sī ún-tàng, ...	下本是穩當
Sale,.....	Siau-thâu,...	消頭
„ for,.....	Hoat-bōe,.....	發賣
„ no,..... ...	Bô siau-thâu,.....	無消頭
Same as pattern,...	Tsiàu-pān, tsiàu-iūⁿ,.....	依辦依樣
„ „ before,.....	Tsiàu-kū,.....	依舊
Sample,.....	Hè-pān, ...	貨辦
„ sell by,.....	Tsiàu-pān bōe,.....	依辦賣
„ buy by,.....	Tsiàu-pān bóe,...	依辦買
Scales,...	Thien-pêng,...	天秤

Digitized by Google

Seal, a,	Ìn,	印
,, to,	Khàm-ìn, tǹg-ìn,	蓋印
,, a letter,	Hong phoe,	封信
Sealing wax,	Hé chhat,	火漆
Security, a (person),	Pó-jīn lâng,	保認人
Security, a (pladge,	Tsún-tǹg,	質當
Sell, to,	Bōe,	賣
,, by package sample,	Tsiàu pān pau lâi bōe,	依辦包來賣
,, by auction,	Hoah le-long,	喝哩嘮
,, at prime cost,	Tsiàu-pún bōe,	依本賣
Send a letter,	Kià phoe,	寄信
,, a remittance,	Kià gûn,	寄銀
Settle an account,	Chheng-siàu,	清賬
Share, a,	Tsít-hūn,	一份
Ship, a,	Tsûn,	船
Shipwreck,	Tsûn kòng-phòa,	船打破
Ship's papers,	Tsûn pâi,	船牌
Shipping order,	Lám tsāi-jī*,	攬載字
Shroff, a,	Gûn-kūi, tsiáng-kūi,	銀櫃掌櫃
Shop, a,	Tiàm,	店
Sign, to,	Chhiam-miâ, ūi-hō,	簽名畫號
Signature, a,	Hoe-ah,	花押
Silver,	Gûn,	銀
,, pure,	Bûn-gûn,	紋銀
Smuggle, to,	Tsáu-hiòng,	走餉
Speculate, to,	Tàu tsō-hòa,	賭造化
String of cash,	Tsít-tiâu tsî^{n},	一條錢
Sufficient,	Kàu-giàh,	足額
Suit, to (please),	Tèng-ì, hàp-ì,	合意
Suitable, (proper),	Hàp-gî,	合宜
Supercargo,	Chhut-hái,	出海

* Shipping order issued by the agents of the vessel to the consignee to land or to ship cargo.

Digitized by Google

Survey, of the hatches, ... Giām chûn-jī, ... 驗船字
Sycee, ... Oân-pó, ... 元寶
Tael, a, ... Chit-níu, ... 一兩
Take an inventory, ... Tiám hè, ... 點貨
Tariff, ... Chek-lē, ... 則例
Tea boy, ... Tê-lâu, ... 茶樓
Teaman, ... Tê-kheh, ... 茶客
Tidewaiter, ... Niáu-chhú-á, ... 鳥鼠仔
Tonnage dues memo, ... Chûn-chhà giām toa^{n}, ... 船鈔驗單
„ „ receipts, ... Chûn-chhà hō siu, ... 船鈔號收
Total, ... Kè-kiōng, ... 計共
Trade, ... Seng-lí, ... 生理
Tradesman, a, ... Seng-lí lâng, ... 生理人
Transfer an account, ... Pôa^{n}-siàu, ... 抄數
Transit duty memo, ... Koh ūn jip lōe-tē ê kháu-sè giām-toa^{n}, ... 再運入內地之口稅驗單
Transit pass, ... Koh ūn jip lōe-tē ê sè-toa^{n}, 再運入內地之稅單
Transmit, to, ... Kìa, ... 寄
Transport, to, ... Ūn hè khì, ... 運貨去
Treasure, ... Gûn-hāng, ... 銀項
Treaty, a, ... Hô-iok, ... 和約
Undersell, to, ... Sa^{n} kàng-kè, ... 相降價
Unjust, ... Bô kong-tō, ... 無公道
Unlawful, ... Bô hâp hoat, ... 無合法
Unprofitable, ... Bô thàn, ... 無得利
Unrecoverable, as debt, ... Thó bô, phà^{n} siàu, ... 討無冇賬
Unsafe, ... Bô thò-tòng, ... 無妥當
Unsold, ... Iáu-bē bōe, ... 尚未賣
Usage, custom, ... Hong-siók, ... 風俗
Usury, ... Tāng-lāi, ... 重利
Value, to (goods,) ... ... Kó', ... 估
Valuable, ... Pó-pòe, tát-chî^{n}, ... 寶貝值錢
War tax, ... Lî-kim, ... 厘金

Digitized by Google

Warrant, to, ...	Pó-niá,...	保領
Weigh with scales,.....	Pêng-tāng,.....	枰重
,, ,, steelyards, ...	Chhìn tāng,.....	稱重
Wharfage, ...	Lō·-thâu sè,.....	路頭稅
Wholesale, buy,.....	Bóe kui-hāng, ...	買歸項
,, sell, ...	Bōe kui-hāng, ...	賣歸項
Worth, to be, ...	Tát,...	值
Write, to, ...	Siá...	寫
Yard, one,...	Tsit-bā,...	一碼

Digitized by Google

Conversations on a variety of subjects.

How to study. 1.

1 Quest, Teacher, how shall I begin to study? Sian-sin tan beh cháin-iūn thȧk khí?

2 Ans. You must first learn the tones. Tāi-seng tiȯh thȧk im.

3 Quest. Why must I do that? Siáⁿ-sū tiȯh àn-ni?

4 Ans. You will not speak plainly if your tones are not correct. Im nā bô tsìaⁿ, kóng tsīu bōe bêng.

5 Quest. How many tones are there in all? Lóng-tsóng ū jōa-tsōe im?

6 Ans. There are said to be eight, but there are really only seven. Kóng sī poeh ê, nā ū chhit ê nā-tiāⁿ.

7 Quest. Will you first read them to me? Lí tāi-seng thȧk góa thiaⁿ, hó mah?

8 Ans. Yes, I'll read them. Hó, góa thȧk.

9 Quest. Are there combinations of the tones. Tsiah ê im ū tàu óa bô?

10 Ans. Sometimes there are, and sometimes not. Ū sî ū, ū sî bô.

11 Quest. In combination do they lose their own tones? Tàu óa ōe tsáu k̤hiuⁿ bōe?

12 Ans. They certainly do. Koat-toàn ōe.

問[1]先生今將如何讀起

答[2]預先當讀音

問[3]何事當如此

答[4]音若無正言則不明

問[5]俱皆有幾多音

答[6]言是八音只有七音而已

問[7]爾預先讀我聽好麼

答[8]好我讀

問[9]此者音有鬪倚否

答[10]有時有有時無

問[11]鬪倚會走腔否

答[12]決斷會

Digitized by Google

Engaging a teacher. 2.

1 Quest. Do you know of a good teacher that I can engage? Lí tsai ū hó ê sian-siⁿ thang chhiáⁿ bô?

2 Ans. I do. Ū.

3 Quest. Where, in Amoy or in Kulongsu? Tī toh-lòh, sī tī Ē-mn̂g á-sī tī tsí Kó͘-lōng-sū.

4 Ans. There is one in Amoy, and also one in Kó͘-lōng-sū. Ē-mn̂g tsít-ūi, Kó͘-lōng-sū iàh ū tsít-ūi.

5 Quest. Which one is the best? Toh-lòh tsít ê khah hó?

6 Ans. I think the one in Kó͘-lōng-sū is the best. Phah-sǹg Kó͘-lōng-sū--ê khah hó.

7 Quest. What is his surname. I sìⁿ sím-mih?

8 Ans. His name is Tân. Sìⁿ Tân.

9 Quest. How old is he? I ū kúi hè lâng?

10 Ans. About forty. Iok-liók sì tsa̍p hè.

11 Quest. Is he a good teacher? I iáu gâu kà mah?

12 Ans. Yes, he knows his business well. Ū, i tsīn tsai-iáⁿ.

13 Quest. Very well, can you tell him to come tomorrow morning? Hó, lí ōe kah i bîn-á tsá-khí lâi bōe?

14 Ans. Yes, I will tell him to come. Oē, góa tsiah khì kìo i.

問[1]爾知有好的先生可請否

答[2]有

問[3]在何處是在厦門抑是在此鼓浪嶼

答[4]厦門一位鼓浪嶼亦有一位

問[5]何處一个較好

答[6]打算鼓浪嶼較好

問[7]伊姓甚麽

答[8]姓陳

問[9]伊有幾歲人

答[10]約四十歲

問[11]尚賢教歟

答[12]有他盡知影

問[13]諾爾能告伊明仔早起來否

答[14]能我即往叫伊

Digitized by Google

On buying furniture. 3.

1 Quest. I want to get some furniture, where can I get it. Góa beh hak ke-si, tòh-lòh thang bóe ?

2 Ans. You can buy it ready made in Amoy. Ē-mn̂g ū piēn thang khì bóe.

3 Quest. Is there going to be an auction. Ū só͘-tsăi teh-beh hoah lê-long bô?

4 Ans. Yes. Ū.

5 Quest. When ? Tī-sî ?

6 Ans. Next Tuesday. Kè lé-pài pài-jī.

7 Quest. Can I buy chairs, tables and bedsteads ready made ? Í toh, bîn-chhn̂g ū piēn thang bóe bô ?

8 Ans. Yes, there are also wardrobes, bookcases, and sofas. Ū, iā ū tōa tû, chheh-kè, siên-chhn̂g.

9 Quest. Must the kitchen utensils be new or not ? Tsàu-kha ê ke-si tiòh sin á-bô ?

10 Ans. The rice pan, small furnace, water jar, and dipper must be new. Tiáⁿ, hang-lô͘, tsúi-kng, tsúi-chiu, lóng tiòh sin.

11 Quest. Is the Amoy furniture strongly made ? Ē-mn̂g ê ke-si tsòe liáu iáu ióng mah ?

12 Ans. If you are willing to pay for it, it is strong. Tsîⁿ nā ōe chhut-tit tsīu ióng.

13 Quest. Can good Canton matting be bought ? Ū thang bóe hó ê Kńg-tang chhiòh bô ?

14 Ans. You must buy it in the stores. Tiòh khì tsíu-lóng bóe.

問[1]我要置家器何處可買
答[2]廈門有便可往買
問[3]有所在將要喎嘹唧否
答[4]有
問[5]何時
答[6]過禮拜拜二
問[7]椅棹眠床有便可買否
答[8]有亦有大廚册架禪床
問[9]灶下之家器當新抑否
答[10]鍋烘爐水缸水升皆着新
問[11]廈門之家器作了尙勇乎
答[12]錢若能出的就勇
問[13]有可買好的廣東蓆否
答[14]當往酒朗買

Digitized by Google

On boat sailing. 4.

1 Quest. Have you sailed a boat? Lí ū bat sái tsûn bô?

2 Ans. Yes, I am well up in that. Ū, góa tsin tsai-iáⁿ.

3 Quest. Where did you learn? Lí tùi toh-lóh ó̍h?

4 Ans. I learned when I was young. Góa tùi siàu-liên tsīu ó̍h.

5 Quest. How do you beat? Lí tsai-iáⁿ khau tsûn?

6 Ans. You go up against a head wind. Ēng tsûn khì tsīu tùi-thâu hong.

7 Quest. What is running before the wind? Làu tsûn sī tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

8 Ans. It is when a boat sails with the wind behind. Hong tùi āu-bīn, tsûn-sin tit tsáu.

9 Quest. Which is faster, beating or running? Khau tsûn làu tsûn toh-lóh tsit ê khah kín?

10 Ans. Running is several times faster. Làu tsûn kúi nā pē kín.

11 Quest. Have you ever been in danger when you were out sailing? Lí sái tsûn bat hông-hiám--bô?

12 Ans. I was nearly drowned once. Góa ū bat tsit pái hiám-hiám tiâm lóh tsúi sí.

13 Quest. When a squall comes up what do you do? Hong-sî lâi lí tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

14 Ans. I must take in sail, and look out. Góa tio̍h siu phâng tiuⁿ-tî.

1 問爾有嘗駛船否

2 答有我盡知影

3 問爾由何處學

4 答我由少年就學

5 問爾怎樣敲船

6 答以船往就對頭風

7 問瀉船是怎樣

8 答風由後面船身直走

9 問敲船瀉船何一較緊

10 答瀉船加數倍緊

11 問爾駛船嘗逢險否

12 答我有遭一次險險沉落水死

13 問風時來爾怎樣

14 答我當收帆知防

Digitized by Google

On Guilds. 5.

1 Q. Of all the guilds, which does the best business? Tsâp-tô· seng-lí, toh-lòh tsít tô· khah hó tsòe?

2 A. I think the tea guild. Phah-sǹg tê tsit tô· khah hó tsòe.

3 Q. Have the guilds any rules? Tsâp-tô· ū sím-mih kui-kú mah?

4 A. Yes. The people of the same guild often meet together to discuss matters. ū. Siâng-tô· ê seng-lí siông-siông ū tsòe tui saⁿ gī-lūn.

5 Q. Where do the members of a guild meet to discuss? Siâng tô· ê seng-lí tsū-chip toh-lòh saⁿ gī-lūn?

6 A. Sometimes in their public rooms, and sometimes in a business house. ū sî tī hōe-koán, iā ū sî tī hâng-lāi.

7 Q. Are. then any expenses connected with entering a guild? Beh jip hit tô· ê seng-lí tiòh khai sím-mih só·-hùi bô?

8 A. Yes. ū.

9 Q. What expenses are there? ū sím-mih só·-hùi?

10 A. Expenses connected with the worship of idols, and law expenses. Kèng sîn ê só·-hùi, gê-mn̂g ê só·-hùi.

11 Q. In case of trouble must all the members of a guild help each other? Nā ū kan-khó· ê sū, siâng tô· ê lâng lóng tiòh chhut-thâu mah?

12 A. Yes. Tiòh.

問[1]什途生理何一途較好做

答[2]打算茶一途較好做

問[3]什途有甚麼規矩否

答[4]有同途之生理常常有做堆相議論

問[5]同途生理聚集何處相議論

答[6]有時在會館亦有時在行內

問[7]要入彼途生理當開使費乎

答[8]有

問[9]有甚麼使費

答[10]有敬神之使費衙門之使費

問[11]若有艱苦之事同途之人俱着出頭乎

答[12]着

Digitized by Google

On trade. 6.

1 Q. Is trade good now in Amoy. Hiēn-sî Ē-mn̂g ê seng-lí hó tsòe mah ?

2 A. Not very good. Bô kàu jōa hó tsòe.

3 Q. why? In-ūi sía^{n}-sū ?

4 A. People have less money, so they are more saving in their expenditure. Lâng khah bô tsî^{n}, bóe bōe khah lî.

5 Q. Is there any other reason? Iā ū sím-mìh pát-mìh iên-kò·.

6 A. Because the customs dues are heavy. In-ūi sè-lî hiòng tāng.

7 Q. Where the trading junks more numerous in former years? Tsá nî siong tsûn khah tsōe bô ?

8 A. Very much more. Put-tsí khah tsōe.

9 Q. With what places did they trade. Kiâ^{n} sím-mìh káng-kha ?

10 A. Tientsin, Newchwang, Shangtung and other ports. Thien-tsin, Giû-tsong, Soa^{n}-tang, koh pát káng-kha.

11 Q. Why are they fewer now ? Siá^{n}-sū hiēn-sî khah tsío ?

12 A. The most of them have been wrecked, and there has been no money to build more. Khah tsōe sī kòng-phòa, bô tsî^{n} thang koh tséng.

13 Q. Any other reason ? Iā ū pát hāng ê iên-kò· bô ?

14 A. Yes, because of the large number of steamers. ū, in-ūi tsīn tsōe hé tsûn chhut thâu.

問[1]現時廈門之生理好做乎

答[2]無到甚好做

問[3]因爲何事

答[4]人較無錢買賣較厘

問[5]尙有甚麽別物緣故乎

答[6]因爲稅厘餉重

問[7]早年商船較多乎

答[8]不止較多

問[9]行什麽港脚

答[10]天津牛庄山東又別港脚

問[11]什麽事現時較少

答[12]較多是損破無錢可再整

問[13]柳又有甚麽緣故乎

答[14]有因爲甚多火船出頭

Digitized by Google

On Trade (Continued). 7.

1 Q. Is the trade of Amoy great or not? Ē-mn̂g seng-lí tōa á sòe?

2 A. Middling. It is smaller than that of Shanghai, Tiong-pāu, khah su Siōng-hái.

3 Q. Is it greater than it used to be? Pí tsêng ū khah tōa bô?

4 A. I think it is greater. Phah-sǹg khah tōa.

5 Q. What countries does it trade with? Kap sím-mih kok kau-koan?

6 A. With several countries, as England, Siam, Japan, and Cochin China. Kap kúi nā kok, tsīu-sī Tāi-eng, Siām-lô, Jit-pún, An-lâm.

7 Q. What is imported from England? Tāi-eng kok tsài sím-mih hè lâi bōe?

8 A. Shirtings, cloth, camblets and velvets. Sai iûⁿ, nîⁿ ú, jiông.

9 Q. Do many buy dragon's blood? Hiet-kiet ū siau thâu bô?

10 A. There is a sale for it in the druggists' shops. Ióh tiàm khah ū siau.

11 Q. Is there a sale for birds' nests? Ièn o ū siau bô?

12 A. A great many people buy them. Tsīn tsōe lâng bóe.

13 Q. Where do they come from? Tùi toh-lóh lâi?

14 A. Chiefly from Siam. Tōa pòaⁿ sī Siām-lô lâi.

問[1]厦門生理大抑小

答[2]中辦較輸上海

問[3]比前有較大否

答[4]打算較大

問[5]與甚麼國交關

答[6]與許多國就是大英暹羅日本安南

問[7]大英國載甚麼貨來賣

答[8]西洋呢羽羢

問[9]血結有消頭否

答[10]藥店較有消

問[11]燕窩有消否

答[12]盡多人買

問[13]從何處來

答[14]大半是暹羅來

Digitized by Google

On trade (Continued) 8.

1 Q. Is business done by ready money, or on credit? Bóe bōe khah tsōe sī hiēn gûn á-sī sia siàu ?

2 A. Less by ready-money than by credit. Hiēn gûn khah tsió, kì siàu khah tsōe.

3 Q. If they won't pay up, what is done ? Kiám-chhái siàu m̄ hêng beh tsái^{n}-iú^{n} ?

4 A. If they owe to a foreigner, complaint must be made to the Consul. Nā sī khiàm gōa kok lâng tiòh tâu léng-sū-koa^{n}.

5 Q. And what does the Consul do ? Léng-sū koa^{n} tsái^{n}-iū^{n} ?

6 A. The Consul sends a dispatch to the Tau-tāi. Léng-sū koa^{n} kiâ^{n} tsiàu-hōe hō· Tō-tâi.

7 Q. What is the greatest business of Amoy now? Hiēn-sî Ē-mn̂g tē-it tōa seng-lí sī sím-míh ?

8 A. Tea. Tê.

9 Q. Which tea has the largest sale ? Sím-míh tê siau khah tōa ?

10 A. The Formosa Oolongs. Tām-tsúi O·-liông.

11 Q. Is there any tea grown in the interior? Lāi soa^{n} ū chhut tê bô ?

12 A. Yes. Ū.

13 Q. About when does it arrive in Amoy to be sold ? Chha-put-to sím-mìh sî kàu Ē-mn̂g bōe ?

14 A. About the sixth month. Iok-liók làk gèh.

問[1]買賣較多是現銀抑是賒賬

答[2]現銀更少期賬更多

問[3]或者賬不還將如何

答[4]若是欠外國人當投領事官

問[5]領事官如何

答[6]領事官行照會與道臺

問[7]現時厦門第一大生理是甚麼

答[8]茶

問甚麼茶消更大[9]

答[10]淡水烏龍

問[11]內山有出茶否

答[12]有

問[13]從至何時到厦門賣

答[14]約畧六月

Digitized by Google

On trade (Continued) 9.

1 Q. Used the tea trade of the interior to be great? Pún-jiên soaⁿ lāi tê seng-lí tōa mah ?

2 A. In former years it was very large. Tsá nî tsīn tōa.

3 Q. Why is it less now ? Siáⁿ-sū tsit-tiàp khah bô ?

4 A. Because there is no sale abroad. In-ūi gōa kok bô siau-thâu.

5 Q. Why is there no sale abroad ? Siáⁿ-sū tsiah bô siau kè gōa kok ?

6 A. Because the tea planters did not take care of their tea plants. In-ūi tsai tê--ê bô tsiàu-kò· tê tsâng.

7 Q. Was there any other reason ? Iā ū sím-mih pàt mih in-toaⁿ ?

8 A. There was. They did not fire the tea immediately after picking. Ū, bán liáu bô liâm-piⁿ kè-pē.

9 Q. Was there any other ? Iáu ū bô ?

10 A. Yes. They did not change their plants often enough. Ū, tê tsâng bô tsiàu sî ōaⁿ.

11 Q. Why did not the tea growers look after their business. Tsai tê ê lâng siáⁿ-sū bô tsiàu-kò· i ê seng-lí ?

12 A. They did not like to put out their money on new plants. M̄ ài hē pún ōaⁿ tsâng.

問[1]本然山內茶生理大乎

答[2]昔年甚大

問[3]何事到此時更無

答因爲外國無消頭[4]

問[5]何事乃無消過外國

答[6]因爲栽茶者無照顧茶欉

問[7]尙有甚麼別物因端

答[8]有採了無隨時過焙

問[9]尙有否

答[10]有茶欉無照時換

問[11]栽茶之人何事無照顧伊之生理

答[12]不欲下本換欉

Digitized by Google

On trade (Continued) 10.

1 Q. In what country has Tam-suy tea the greatest sale? Tām-tsúi tê k̤hah tsōe siau-khì sím-mih kok?

2 A. America. Hoe-kî kok.

3 Q. How many times in a year do they pick the tea? Tê tsâng tsit nî bán kúi pái?

4 A. I think three times. Phah-sn̂g sa^{n} pái.

5 Q. Which picking is the most valuable? Tóh-lòh tsit tsúi tē it tát tsî^{n}?

6 A. The first. Thâu tsúi tê.

7 Q. Is there an export duty on tea? Tê chhut kháu ū hiòng bô?

8 A. Yes. Ū.

9 Q. Has the tea names? Tê ū hō miâ bô?

10 A. Yes, each chop has a name. Ū, ták jī hō ū miâ.

11 Q. What names have they? Ū sím-mih miâ?

12 A. Oo-long, Congou, Souchong &c. O͘-liông, Kang-hu tê, Sió-tsióng, tsiah ê.

13 Q. Have they any other names? Iā ū sím-mih pát mih miâ?

14 A. Yes, there is an endless number. Ū, kóng bōe liáu.

15 Q. Will the tea trade in Amoy be lasting? Tê seng-lí tī Ē-mn̂g tsòe ōe kú-tn̂g bōe?

16 A. I dont think it will. The Ceylon teas are superior. Ká^{n} bōe, Sit-lan tê khah iâ^{n}.

1 問淡水茶更多消往甚麼國
2 答花旗國
3 問茶欉一年採幾次
4 答打算三次
5 問何一水第一值錢
6 答頭水茶
7 問茶出口有餉否○8答有
9 問茶有號名否
10 答有每字號有名
11 問有甚麼名
12 答烏龍工夫茶小種等
13 問尙有甚麼名否
14 答有講不了
15 問茶生理在廈門做能久乎
16 答恐不能因錫蘭茶更勝

Digitized by Google

On chartering ships. 11.

1 Quest. Are there any ships in harbour now for charter? Tsit tiáp káng-lāi ū tsûn thang pǎk bô?

2 A. Yes, there are two sailing vessels and a steamer. Ū: nīng tsiah kap-pán tsûn, tsit tsiah hé-hun tsûn.

3 Q. How many tons is the steamer? Hit tsiah hé-hun tsûn hē-tit jōa-tsōe tan?

4 A. About fifteen hundred tons. Iok-liók chheng gō· tan.

5 Q. What nationality is she? Tsûn sī sím-mih kok ê?

6 A. She is German. Tek-kok ê.

7 Q. Is she a good sailer? Tsûn sin gâu tsáu mah?

8 A. She steams twelve miles (English) an hour. Tsit tiám tseng kiâⁿ tit Eng-kok tsáp-jī lí.

9 Q. Where does the captain come from? Hé-tiúⁿ sī tah-lóh lâng.

10 A. He is a German too. Iā sī Tek-kok ê lâng.

11 Q. Does he sail his ship well? Gâu sái tsûn mah?

12 A. He does, he knows his business well. Gâu, put-tsí tsai-iáⁿ.

13 Q. How much will he charter to Japan for? Beh pǎk khì kàu Tang-iûⁿ tiǒh jōa-tsōe tsíⁿ?

14 A. I will ask him. Góa tsiah mīng i khòaⁿ.

15 Q. When will you give me an answer? Tī sî tit góa siau-sit.

16 A. In the afternoon. Ē-pơ.

1 問此時港內有船可賃否

2 答二隻艚版船一隻火烟船

3 問彼隻火烟船下的幾多噸

4 答約畧千五噸

5 問船是什麼國者

6 答德國者

7 問船身善走否

8 答一點鐘行得英國十二里

9 問夥長是何處人

10 答亦是德國之人

11 問善駛船麼

12 答善不止知影

13 問要賃去到東洋當幾多錢

14 答我卽問伊看

15 問何時得我消息

16 答下午

Digitized by Google

On chartering ships (Continued) 12.

1 Q. Have you got the charter party ready? Pák tsûn jī siá piēn bē?

2 A. It is not ready yet, but the draft is prepared. Kó chhòng piēn, iáu-bē siá tsìa^{n}.

3 Q. How long will you charter the ship for? Tsûn beh pák jōa kú?

4 A. Three months. Sa^{n} géh jít.

5 Q. How much will you pay me each day for demurrage? Kè ān, múi jít lí beh thiep góa jōa tsōe?

6 A. Thirty dollars a day. Tsít jít sa^{n}-tsáp khơ.

7 Q. Have you got ready your dunnage? That ân ê míh lí ū pī-pān kàu-giáh bô?

8 A. Yes, in abundance. Ū, put-tsí kàu-giáh.

9 Q. In case of throwing some of the cargo overboard because of bad weather, who will repay us? Nā hoān-hong, hè tiu tsúi, tsī-tsūi tióh pê?

10 A. The insurance will pay. Pó ke tióh pê.

11 Q. It this a good time of the year to go to Tientsin? Tsit tiáp khì Thien-tsin thi^{n}-sî ū háh bô?

12 A. It is not easy to go now: it is difficult to beat against a north wind. Tsit-tiáp kan-kè khì, pak hong oh khau tiàu.

13 Q. Are there any places we can run into for shelter? Nā hoān hong, ū só·-tsāi thang siu oa^{n} bô?

14 A. Yes, there are several places. ū, kúi-nā só·-tsāi thang koa.

1 問賸船字寫便否
2 答稾有創便尙未寫正
3 問要賸許久
4 答三個月
5 問過限每日爾要貼我若干
6 答一日三十員
7 問塞緊之物爾有備便到額否
8 答有不止到額
9 問若犯風貨丟水是誰當賠
10 答保家當賠
11 問此時往天津天時有合否
12 答此時艱計去北風難敲弔
13 問若犯風有所在可收垵否
14 答有幾次所在可擱

Digitized by Google

On chartering ships (Continued) 13.

1 Q. Where is the shipping office? Tsûn thâu pâng, tī toh-lòh?

2 A. The first room on the right. Tsiaⁿ chhiú pêng thâu tsit keng.

3 Q. Is the shipping clerk in? koán tsûn thâu·ê ū tī-teh bô.

4 A. He has just gone on board ship. Tú-á lòh tsûn khì.

5 Q. How many are now consigned to this firm? Tsit tiâp jōa-tsōe tsûn lâi óa tsit keng hâng?

6 A. Six or seven steamers, and four or five sailing ships. Lăk chhit tsiah hé-tsûn, sì gō· tsiah kap-pán.

7 Q. Is this a good business firm? Tsit keng hâng gâu tsòe seng-lí mah?

8 A. Yes. very: they are-very good at buying and disposing of goods. Put-tsí ōe: gâu tsio bóe, tsio bōe.

9 Q. Does the shipping clerk know how to draw up a bottomry bond? Koán tsûn thâu--ê ōe hiáu-tit siá thai-tsioh jī mah?

10 A. Yes, he has already done so several times. Oē, i bat chhòng kúi-nā pái.

11 Q. Who are the agents for this ship? Tsit tsiah tsûn óa toh-lòh tsit keng hâng?

12 A. Messrs Tait & Co. are the agents. Oá Tek-kì.

13 Q. Are there many ships not chartered now? Hiēn-sî ū tsōe tsûn bē pák mah?

14 A. Yes, there are several. Ū, ū kúi-nā tsiah.

問[1]船頭房在何處
答[2]止手平頭一間
問[3]管船頭者有在此否
答[4]方纔落船去
問[5]此時若干船來倚此間行
答[6]六七隻火船四五隻艀舨
問[7]此間行善做生理麼
答[8]不止會善招買招賣
問[9]管船頭者能曉得寫胎借字麼
答[10]能伊曾創幾數次
問[11]此隻船倚何一間行
答[12]倚德記
問[13]現時有多船未賸否
答[14]有幾隻

Digitized by Google

On chartering ships. (Continued) 14.

1 Q. Is this thip A1 ? Tsit tsiah tsûn sī siōng-téng it mah ?

2 A. No, it is Æ1. M̄-sī, sī jī-téng it.

3 Q. Are this ship's papers all right ? Tsit tsiah tsûn ê tsûn-pâi ū tsiàu hoat-tō· bô ?

4 A. Yes, everything is in order. Ū, tȧk-hāng tsiàu hoat-tō·.

5 Q. Has the captain written up his log-book every day ? Hé-tiúⁿ kiâⁿ tsûn ê jít-kî ū tȧk jít siá bô ?

6 A. Yes, it has been thoroughly kept up. Ū, kì liáu tsin siông-sè.

7 Q. Why is she flying the yellow flag. Uî-bé seng n̂g-kî sī sím-mih ì-sù ?

8 A. Because she has come from a port where there was cholera. Tsûn tùi chhut káng ū làu-thò· tsèng.

9 Q. Did she have a pilot when she was coming in ? Tsûn jíp káng ū kìo pàng káng bô ?

10 A. No, the captain brought her in himself. Bô, hé-tiúⁿ ka-kī sái.

11 Q. How many passengers has she brought ? ū tsài jōa-chōe kheh lâi.

12 A. A hundred and fifty or sixty. Pah gō· lȧk lâng.

13 Q. Where do they come from. Tùi toh-lȯh lâi ?

14 A. The most are from Penang and Singapore. Khah tsōe tùi Pin-nn̂g-sū, Sít-lȧt lâi.

15 Q. What is the fare from Amoy to Singapore ? Ē-mn̂g kàu Sít-lȧt tsûn-sè jōa-tsōe ?

16 A. At times from four or five dollars, at others, six or seven. Ū sî sì gō· khơ, ū sî lȧk chhit khơ.

1 問此隻船是上等一麽
2 答不是是二等一
3 問此隻船之船牌有照法度否
4 答有各項照法度
5 問夥長行船之日記有逐日寫否
6 答有記了甚詳細
7 問桅尾升黃旗是甚麽意思
8 答船自出港有吐瀉症
9 問船入港有叫放港否
10 答無夥長自已駛
11 問有載幾多客來○答百五六人
12
13 問自何處來
14 答更多由檳榔嶼嘖叻來
15 問厦門到嘖叻船稅幾多
16 答有時四五元有時六七元

Digitized by Google

On Insurance 15.

1 Q. How many kinds of insurance are there? Pó-ke ū kúi hō?

2 A. There are three kinds, viz, life, fire and marine. Ū saⁿ hō tsiū sī pó sìⁿ-miā, pó hé-sio, pó tsûn.

3 Q. Is there an insurance office in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g ū pó-ke koán bô?

4 A. Yes, every firm is an agency. Ū, ták keng hâng ōe pó.

5 Q. What is premium? Pó-ke gùn sī sím-mih?

6 A. Money paid on account of insurance. Chhut tsîⁿ khì hō· i pó.

7 Q. What is the policy. Pó-ke jī sī sím-mih?

8 A. A writing given as proof, that if there are losses they will be made good. Chhut jī tsòe pîn-kù, nā sit-lòh tiòh pê.

9 Q. What is meant by average? Kong-thoaⁿ sī sím-mih ì-sù?

10 A. It is where the owners of a ship and cargo contribute towards defraying of loss incurred in saving the ship or cargo from total loss. Put lūn sī kiù tsûn á-sī hè, bién-tit hō· i lóng bô khì, tsiông-tiong só· khai ê só·-hù lóng tiòh phah lòh kong, tsûn tsú hè tsú tsiàu hūn khui, tse tsīu-sī kong-thoaⁿ.

11 Q. How many kinds of average are there? Kong-thoaⁿ ū kúi hō?

12 Ans. There are three kinds. Ū saⁿ hō.

問[1]保家有幾號

答[2]有三號就是保性命保火燒保船

問[3]廈門有保家舘否

答[4]有各間行能保

問[5]保家銀是什麼

答[6]出錢去與伊保

問[7]保家字是什麼

答[8]出字爲憑據若失落當賠

問[9]公攤是什麼意思

答[10]不論是救船抑是貨免得使伊俱無去從中所開之使費俱當打落公船主貨主照份開這就是公攤

問[11]公攤有幾號〇答[12]有三號

Digitized by Google

On Insurance (Continued) 16.

1 Q What are these three kinds of average? Tsí saⁿ hō kong-thoaⁿ sī tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ?

2 A. The first is an average according to the value of the ship and cargo. Thâu hō sī tsûn tsú hè tsú tsiàu in kok pêng ê tsâi pún lâi kong-thoaⁿ.

3 Q. What is the second? Tē jī sī sím-mih ?

4 A. The second is an average on ship only, or cargo only. Tē jī sī chheng-chheng thoaⁿ tsûn, á-sī chheng chheng thoaⁿ hè.

5 Q. What is the third? Tē saⁿ sī sím-mih ?

6 A. It is where the owners of the ship are charged one third, and the owners of cargo two thirds. Sī tsûn tsú thoaⁿ saⁿ hūn it, hè tsú thoaⁿ saⁿ hūn jī.

7 Q. Do some people set fire to their houses to get the insurance ? Ū lâng ōe pàng hé sio chhù ài tit-tiòh pó-ke gûn mah ?

8 A. Sometimes they do. Ū sî ū.

9 Q. Are they punished if they are discovered ? Nā chhâ-chhut tiòh pān tsōe mah ?

10 A. Yes, certainly. Tek-khak tiòh.

11 Q. What punishment do they get ? Tiòh pān sím-mih hō ê tsōe ?

12 A. They have to be imprisoned. Tiòh siu kaⁿ.

13 Q. Do the insurance agents suffer loss ? Pó-ke koán ōe sih-pún bōe ?

14 A. If they discover the offence in time, they don't. Nā tsá chhâ hit ê mâu-pēng tsīu bōe.

1 問這三號公攤是怎樣
2 答首號是船主貨主照他各平之財本來公攤
3 問第二是什麽
4 答第二是清清攤船抑是清清攤貨
5 問第三是什麽
6 答是船主攤三分一貨主攤三分二
7 問有人能放火燒厝愛得着保家銀乎
8 答有時有
9 問若查出當辦罪乎
10 答的確着○11 問當辦什麽號之罪○12 答當下獄
13 問保家舘能失本否
14 答若早查彼之毛病就不能

Digitized by Google

1 Have any consignments come to your firm? Ū tsûn-thâu-hè oá lí hâng beh bōe bô?

2 A. Yes, do you wish to buy? Ū, lí sī ài bóe m̄-sī?

3 Q. Have you the invoices? Ū hè-toa^{n} bô?

4 A. Yes, there are several. Ū kúi-nā tsú.

5 Q. What is the per-centage? Lí sī tsái^{n}-iū^{n} thiu-thâu?

6 A. Five per cent. Khòng-ngó· thiu.

7 Q. How many bills of lading are there? Tsài hè toa^{n} kiōng ū kúi tiu^{n}?

8 A. Three in all. Lóng kiōng sa^{n} tiu^{n}.

9 Q. When you have sold the goods will you send me an account-sale? Hè bōe liáu toa^{n} beh kià góa-khì bô?

10 A. Yes. Beh.

11 Q. What is the net weight? Sit tāng jōa-tsōe?

12 A. Over a hundred catties. Pah-gōa kun.

13 Is the wharfage of this place heavy or light? Tsit só·-tsāi lō·-thâu-sè tāng á khin?

14 A. Not very heavy. Bô siá^{n} tāng.

15 Q. Can we hire lighters? Ū tōa-pok thang chhià^{n} bô?

16 A. Yes. Ū.

17 Q. Is there a dock in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g ū tsûn-ù bô?

18 There are two. Ū nn̄g ê.

問[1]有船頭貨要倚爾行賣否

答[2]有爾是要買不是

問[3]有貨單否

答[4]有幾數主

問[5]爾是怎樣抽頭○答[6]零五抽

問[7]載貨單共有幾張

答[8]總共三張

問[9]貨賣了單要寄我去否

答[10]要

問[11]失重若干○答[12]百外斤

問[13]此所在路頭稅重抑輕

答[14]無甚重

問[15]有大舶可倩否○答[16]有

問[17]厦門有船扞否○答[18]有兩个

Digitized by Google

On Customs and excise. 18.

1 Q. What is a tariff? Tsek-lē sī sím-mih?

2 A. A tariff is a list of duties levied, with their rates. Tsek-lē sī pò lâng tsai sím-mih tioh thiu hiòng, koh só· thiu ê tāng khin.

3 Q. What is the meaning of excise? Hiòng sím-mih ì-sù?

4 A. The money levied by the customs on exports and imports. Chhut jip kháu kè hiòng-koan phah.

5 Q. What is smuggling? Tsáu hiòng sī sím-mih?

6 A. It is when goods are kept from the notice of the customs, so that duties cannot be levied. Ū mih bô hō· hiòng-koan tsai, m̄ hō· i phah.

7 Q. What is a manifest? Pò hiòng toaⁿ sī sím-mih?

8 A. A declaration made to the customs when a ship enters the harbour. Tsûn jip kháu tsiong hè-toaⁿ khì koan--nih pò.

9 Q. What is abatement? Kiám hiòng sī tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

10 A. When goods are damaged through the the ship getting into bad weather, or by a leakage, then there is abatement. Tsûn hoān hong á-sī tiâm lāu, hè phah-pháiⁿ, só·-í tioh kiám.

11 Q. Has the ship got a clearance to unload yet? Tsûn ū kè giām khui chhng bē?

12 A. Long ago, and she has got her clearance to sail. Tsīn kú lah, sòa kè giām hòng hêng.

問[1]則例是什麼

答[2]則例是報人知什麼當抽
餉又所抽之重輕

問[3]餉什麼意思

答[4]出入口過餉關徵

問[5]走餉是什麼

答[6]有物無使餉關知不與他徵

問[7]報餉單是什麼

答[8]船入口將貨單去關內報

問[9]減餉是怎樣

答[10]船患風抑是沉漏貨損壞
所以當減

問[11]船有過驗開艙未也

答[12]盡久矣乘過驗放行

Digitized by Google

On Solvency and bankruptcy. 19.

1 Q. What is capital? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} tsiah sǹg sī pún tsî^{n}?

2 A. Capital is money set apart for purposes of trade. Ēng tsî^{n} tsòe seng-lí, hit ê sī pún tsî^{n}.

3 Q. What is credit? Sia lâng sī tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

4 A. Credit is when goods are allowed to be take away previous to payment. Mih hō· i tāi-seng thèh-khì, tse tsīu-sī sia.

5 Q. Is this firm solvent? Tsit keng hâng, gûn ū hù-tsiok thang hêng-lâng bô?

6 A. No, it is insolvent? Bô, bô thang hù-tsiok.

7 Q. What is meant by failure of a firm? Hâng tó sī sím-mih ì-sù?

8 A. When it is unable to meet its liabilities. Seng-lí bōe tit tsīu tó.

9 Q. Is the business of the bankrupt firm wound up? Hâng tó ū lŏh tsiet phi^{n} hêng lâng bô?

10 A. They have paid only five per cent. Tsí ū hêng lâng khòng ngó· tsî^{n} nā-tiā^{n}.

11 Q. Did the firm inform the public that they were going to fail? Hâng beh tó ū thong-ti hō· lâng tsai bô?

12 A. No, the partners all fled. Bô, hâp kó· ê lóng tsáu-khì.

13 Q. Why did the firm fail? Siá^{n}-sū hâng tó?

14 A. Because they speculated. Seng-lí tsòe lāng hiám, tsiah ū tó.

15 Q. When a firm fails what time must elapse till payment may not be demanded? Hâng tó, kàu tī sî siàu tsiah bōe thó?

16 A. payment may be demanded for two or three generations. Nīng sa^{n} tāi ê lâng iā ōe thó-tit.

1 問何如方算是本錢

2 答用錢作生理彼個是本錢

3 問賒人是怎樣

4 答物使伊先拿去這就是賒

5 問此間行銀有富足可還人否

6 答無無可富足

7 問行倒是什歷意思

8 答生理不得直就倒

9 問行倒有落折偏還人否

10 答只有還人零五錢而已

11 問行將倒有通知與人知否

12 答無合股之人俱走去

13 問何事行倒

14 答做生理弄險即有倒

15 問行倒着到何時賬方不討得

16 答若二三代人尚可討的

Digitized by Google

On Piloting. 20.

1 Q. Are there pilots in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g ū lâng teh pàng káng bô ?

2 A. Yes, there are both native and foreign. Ū ū pún-tōe lâng iā ū gōa kok lâng.

3 Q. Where do the natives pilot to ? Pún-tōe lâng pàng kàu toh-lóh ?

4 A. They pilot from outside to within Tai-tan. Tōa-tàⁿ kháu pàng kàu jip-Tàⁿ.

5 Q. Where do the foreigners pilot to ? Gōa kok lâng pàng kàu toh-lóh ?

6 A. From inside Tai-tan to the harbour. Tùi Tàⁿ lāi pàng kàu lāi káng.

7 Q. Are there sand banks in the outer harbour? Gōa káng ū soa-sòaⁿ bô ?

8 A. Yes, and there are rocks too. Ū, iā ū ta.

9 Q. Is the pilotage easy in Amoy, or not? Ē-mn̂g tsit tiâu káng sī hó pàng á-sī phái^{n} pàng.

10 A. It is easy if the pilot knows his business. Nā tsai iáⁿ tsīu hó pàng.

11 Q. Are the pilot's fees heavy? Pàng káng tsîⁿ tsōe bô ?

12 A. They depend on the size of the ships. Khòaⁿ tsûn tōa sòe tsiah.

13 Q. Do steamers and sailing vessels all engage pilots? Hé-hun tsûn kap-pán tsûn lóng tioh chhiàⁿ pàng-káng bô ?

14 A. Not certainly. Bô tiāⁿ-tioh.

1 問厦門有人的放港否

2 答有有本地人亦有外國人

3 問本地人放至何處

4 答由大担口放至入担

5 問外國人放至何處

6 答由担內放至內港

7 問外港有沙線否

8 答有亦有礁

9 問厦門此條港是好放抑歹放

10 答若熟悉就好放

11 問放港錢多否

12 答看船大小隻

13 問火烟船艀舨船俱當倩放港否

14 答無定着

Digitized by Google

On beggars. 21.

1 Quest. How many kinds of beggars are there. Khit-tsiảh ū kúi téng hō ?

2 Ans. There are several kinds. Ū kúi-nā hō ?

3 Quest. Please mention one kind. Chhiáⁿ lí kóng tsít hō.

4 Ans. There are some who through poverty for a time become beggars. Ū ê in-ūi sòng, tsiām-sî tsòe khit-tsiảh.

5 Quest. Will you mention another ? Lí ōe koh kóng tsít hō bōe ?

6 Ans. Some become so because of bad conduct. Ū ê bô hoat-tō', tì-kàu tsòe khit tsiảh.

7 Quest. How many cash do they get a day ? Tsít jít ū tsoán jōa tsōe tsîⁿ ?

8 Ans. Some get more, others less. Ū ê tsoán khah tsōe ū ê khah tsió.

9 Quest. Do they get enough to live on? Tsoán ū kàu tsiảh bô ?

10 Ans. Some have barely enough, others have to spare. Ū ê lím-lím-á kàu,ū ê ū chhun.

11 Quest. Do beggars smoke opium ? Khit-tsiảh ū tsiảh a-phiàn bô ?

12 Ans. A great many of them do. Tsīn tsōe ū.

13 Quest. What do they do when they get sick and cannot beg ? Phòa-pīⁿ bōe chhut lâi tsoán, tsiū tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ?

14 Ans. They die very wretchedly. Sī chhám sí.

15 Quest. Who buries them ? Tsī-tsūi bâi-tsòng i ?

16 Ans. If they die on the street the Tipau buries them, if in the camp, the head of the beggars. Sí tī lō· nih sī tē-pó; sí tī iâⁿ nih sī khit tsiảh thâu.

1 問乞食有幾等號
2 答有幾多號
3 問請爾講一號
4 答有者因爲貧暫時作乞食
5 問能再言一號否
6 答有者無法度致至作乞食
7 問一日有乞幾多錢
8 答有個者較多有個者較少
9 問乞有至食無
10 答有者凜凜仔足有者有伸
11 問乞食有吸鴉片無〇12答有甚多
13 問破病不能出來乞則如之何
14 答是慘死
15 問是誰埋葬伊
16 答死在路的是地保死在營的是丐首

Digitized by Google

On schools. 22.

1 Quest. Has every village in China a school? Tiong-kok tȧk siā ū o̍h bô?

2 Ans. The large ones have, but not the small ones. Tōa siā ū, sòe siā bô.

3 Quest. Who gets up the schools? Sím-mih lâng siet tsiah ê o̍h?

4 Ans. The people of the villages. Siä-lāi ê lâng.

5 Quest. What books do the scholars first read? Ha̍k-seng khí-thâu thȧk sím-mih chheh?

6 Ans. They first read the trimetrical classic. Sam-jī-keng ṭha̍k khí.

7 Quest. Do they understand the meaning? In ōe hiáu-tit ì-sù bô?

8 Ans. They do not understand it at all. Lóng bōe hiáu-tit.

9 Quest. How many years must they study if they wish to be scholars. Nā beh tsòe thȧk chheh lâng tio̍h thȧk kúi nî?

10 Ans. They must read fifteen years. Tio̍h thȧk tsa̍p gō· nî.

11 Quest. After studying for fifteen years will they know all the Chinese characters? Thȧk tsa̍p gō· nî, jī lóng bat bô?

12 Ans. This depends upon a man's cleverness. Tse sī tsāi lâng ê pún-sū.

問[1]中國逐社有學否

答[2]大社有小社無

問[3]甚麼人設此個學

答[4]社內之人

問[5]學生起頭讀甚麼書

答[6]三字經讀起

問[7]會曉得意思否

答[8]概不能曉

問[9]若要作讀書人當讀幾年

答[10]當讀十五年

問[11]讀十五年俱識否

答[12]這是在人之本事

Digitized by Google

On Vagabonds. 23.

1 Quest. Why are they called vagabonds? Sía^{n}-sū kìo tsòe lîu-bîn-á?

2 Ans. Because they have no settled abode. In-ūi i bô tīa^{n}-tiòh ê só͘-tsāi thang tòa.

3 Quest. What class of men do they come from? Lîu-bîn pún sī sím-mih téng hō ê lâng?

4 Ans. From all classes. Tsa̍p sek lâng lóng ū.

5 Quest. How do they live? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} tō͘-oa̍h?

6 Ans. Some by doing a little work, and others by stealing. Ū ê tsòe tām-pòh kang, ū ê thau-thèh mih.

7 Quest. Do they ever turn to be honest men. Lîu-bîn bat tsòe hó lâng mah?

8 Ans. Very few, about one per cent. Tsin tsío, iok-lio̍k tsi̍t pah ê ū tsi̍t ê.

9 Quest. Do the mandarins take measures to restrain them? Koa^{n}-hú ū siet-hoat iok-sok i bô?

10 Ans. They do not interfere with them at all. Lóng bô chhap.

11 Quest. What is the result of their not interfering with them? Bô chhap tsīu tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

12 Ans. They are more daring in evil. In khah ká^{n} kîa^{n} phái^{n}.

13 Quest. If they break the law, what then? Nā hoāu hoat, tiòh tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

14 Ans. The mandarins seize them, and punish them. Koa^{n}-hú lia̍h khì pān tsōe.

問[1]何事叫做流民仔

答[2]以其無定所可居

問[3]流民本是什麼等號之人

答[4]雜色人俱有

問[5]如何度生

答[6]有者作少許工有者偷取物

問[7]流民豈作好人否

答[8]約畧一百個有一個

問[9]官府有設法約束伊否

答[10]皆不理

問[11]皆不理則如何

答[12]敢行惡

問[13]若犯罪當如何

答[14]官府揶去辦罪

Digitized by Google

On shoes and stockings. 24.

1 Q. Do the Chinese all wear shoes? Tîng lâng lóng-tsóng ū chhēng ôe bô?

2 A. There are more that don't than do. Chhēng ê khah tsío, bô chhēng ê khah tsōe.

3 Q. Why don't they wear any? Sía^{n}-sū tsiah bô chhēng?

4 A. Because they are labouring men, and because, they have no money. In-ūi chho· kang, koh bô tsî^{n}.

5 Quest. What class of people least wears shoes and stocking? Sím-mih hō ê lâng khah bô chhēng ôe-bèh?

6 Ans. The farmers. Tsoh-sit lâng.

7 Quest. Any other class? Iáu ū sím-mih hō?

8 Ans, Yes, the labouring man. Ū, tsīu-sī tng kang ê lâng.

9 Q. Do all the labouring men never wear shoes? Chhơ kang kiám lóng m̄ bat chhēng ôe?

10 A. If there is anything special going on they do. Nā ū iàu-kín ê sū tsīu chhēng?

11 Q. What is considered special? sím-mih sèng sī iàu-kín?

12 A. Marriage, worshipping the idols, worshipping ancestors, visiting, all are special. Chhōa bó·, pài pút, pài tsó·, tsòe lâng kheh lóng sī.

13 Q. Do they also wear stockings? Iā ū chhēng bèh bô?

14 A. They wear stockings when they wear shoes. Nā ū chhēng ôe tsīu chhēng bèh.

15 Q. How many kinds of shoes are there? Oê ū jōa tsōe hō?

16 A. There are several kinds. Kúi-nā hō.

問[1]唐人統總有穿鞋否
答[2]穿者較少無穿者較多
問[3]何事始無穿
答[4]因爲粗工又無錢
問[5]甚麼號之人較無穿鞋襪
答[6]耕田人○問[7]尙有甚麼人
答[8]有就是長工之人
問[9]粗工豈統不嘗穿
答[10]若有要緊之事則穿
問[11]甚麼算是要緊
答[12]娶妻拜佛拜祖作人客皆是
問[13]亦有穿袜否
答[14]若有穿鞋則穿袜
問[15]鞋有幾等號○答[16]幾數號

Digitized by Google

On Shoes and Stockings (Continued) 25.

1 Q. What kinds of shoes are there? Oê ū sím-mih hō?

2 A. Satin shoes, cotton shoes, wooden soled shoes, shoes with sharp upturned points and narrow sole, (Tartar shoes), Canton shoes, women's shoes, and embroidered shoes. Toān ôe, pò· ôe, chhâ-kiáh ôe, Boán-á ôe, Kńg-tang ôe, keng ôe, siù ôe.

3 Q. What are shoes made of? Ôe sī sím-mih mih toòe?

4 A. The uppers of some are made of satin, and some of cotton cloth. Oê bīn ū ê toān ū ê pò·.

5 Q. What are the soles made of? Oê tóe sī sím-mih tsòe?

6 A. Felt and leather. Tsi^{n} kap phê.

7 Q. Do the Chinese consider the shoemaker honourable or mean? Tiong-kok lâng sńg tsòe ôe-ê sī kùi-khì á sī hā-tsiēn?

8 A. Neither very honourable nor very mean. Bô tsáp hun kùi-khì, iā bô tsáp hun hā-tsiēn.

9 Q. Can the shoemaker go in for the examination for degrees? Oē chhut-khó tit mah?

10 He certainly can. Tek-khak ōe.

問[1]鞋有什麼號

答[2]緞鞋布鞋柴展鞋滿仔鞋廣東鞋弓鞋綉鞋

問[3]鞋是什麼物做

答[4]鞋面有者緞有者布

問[5]鞋底甚麼物做

答[6]毡與皮

問[7]中國人算做鞋者是貴器抑下賤

答[8]無十分貴器亦無十分下賤

問[9]能出考的否

答[10]的確能

Digitized by Google

On the Weather. 26.

1 Quest. What is the weather like in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g thi^{n}-sî tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

2 Ans. Pretty good. láu hó.

3 Quest. Have you cold and hot? Ū kôa^{n} ū joáh bô?

4 Ans. Yes. ū.

5 Quest. When is it cold, and when is it hot? Tī sî kôa^{n}, tī sî joáh?

6 Ans. It is very hot in the sixth and seventh months, and is very cold in the first and second. Lák chhit gèh tsīn joáh, tsia^{n} jī gèh tsīn kôa^{n}.

7 Quest. What about the rains? Lūn lòh hō· tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

8 Ans. They are very heavy in the spring, and slight in the autumn? Chhun thi^{n} tsīn tsōe, chhiu thi^{n} khah tsío mah?

9 Quest. Have you ever had snow and ice in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g bat kien peng lòh seh bô?

10 Ans. I have seen snow once in thirty years. Sa^{n}-tsáp nî, góa ū khòa^{n}-kì^{n} tsít pái seh.

11 Quest. Is there a great deal of sickness in the summer? Joáh thi^{n}, lâng kāu pī^{n}-thìa^{n} mah?

12 Ans. Not so much as in the autumn. Put-pí chhiu thi^{n}.

13 Quest. How is it there is so much sickness then? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} hit tiáp tsiah kāu pī^{n}-thìa^{n}?

14 Ans. People do not know how to take care of themselves. Lâng m̄ tsai thang tsiàu-kò·.

問[1]厦門天時如何
答[2]何好
問[3]有寒有暑否
答[4]有
問[5]何時寒何時暑
答[6]六七月盡暑正二月盡寒
問[7]論下雨如何
答[8]春天盡多秋天較少
問[9]厦門曾堅氷下雪否
答[10]三十年余有看見一次雪
問[11]暑天人厚病痛麼
答[12]不比秋天
問[13]如何彼時會厚病痛
答[14]人不知可照顧

Digitized by Google

On renting of a house. 27.

1 Quest. Is that house yours? Hit keng chhù sī lí ê mah?

2 Ans. Yes, it is mine. Sī, góa ê.

3 Quest. Do you wish to let? Beh sè lâng m̄?

4 Ans. Yes. Beh.

5 Quest. What is the rent? Beh sè jōa-tsōe gûn?

6 Ans. Do you want it for a long or a short period? Lí beh tn̂g sè, á sī beh tsiām sè.

7 Quest. How much will you let by the month? Sn̄g gèh beh jōa tsōe?

8 Ans. Thirty five dollars a month. Tsit gèh jit saⁿ tsa̍p gō· khơ.

9 Quest. How much by the year? Nā sn̄g n̂ beh jōa tsōe?

10 Ans. I will let it to you for three hundred and eighty dollars for the year. Tsoân nî sn̄g lí saⁿ pah poeh khơ.

11 Quest. Does the house require repairing? Chhù tio̍h siu-lí mah?

12 Ans. It does a little. Tio̍h sió-khóa siu-lí.

13 Quest. When will you call the workmen? Tī sî beh kiò sai-hū lâi?

14 Ans. I will send for them on Monday. Pài-it tsīu khì kiò.

15 Quest, When can I enter? Tī sî ōe hù góa ji̍p chhù?

16 Ans. In another week you can. Thêng tsit lé-pài tsiū hù lí.

1 問彼間厝是爾的麼

2 答是我者

3 問欲稅人否○答4要

5 問要稅幾何銀

6 答爾要長稅抑是欲暫稅

7 問算月要若干

8 答一個月三十五元

9 問算年要若干

10 答全年算爾三百八元

11 問厝當修理麼

12 答當小可修理

13 問何時欲叫司夫來

14 答拜一就去叫

15 問何時能赴我入厝

16 答停一禮拜就赴爾

Digitized by Google

On Thunder and lightning. 28.

1 Q. What time of the year are thunder and lightning most common in Amoy? Tī Ē-mn̂g sím-mih sî khah ū lûi tân ?

2 A. In the spring and summer time. Chhun thiⁿ hē thiⁿ.

3 Q. Does it ever thunder in the winter ? Tang thiⁿ-sî bat lûi tân mah ?

4 A. Very seldom. Tsīn hán-tit.

5 Q. What do the Chinese say when a person is killed with lightning ? Sih nà sut sí lâng Tn̂g lâng kóng tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ?

6 A. They think he is killed by the thunder. Tsiàu in phah-sǹg sī hō· lûi phah sí.

7 Q. Why do they think he is killed ? In phah-sǹg sī sím-mih iên-kò· phah-sí ?

8 A. Because he is wicked. In-ūi pháiⁿ sim.

9 Q. What do the Chinese believe thunder to be? Tn̂g lâng phah-sǹg lûi sī sím-mih khoán ?

10 A. They think it is a spirit, which they call the god of thunder. Sǹg i tsòe sîn, kiò tsòe lûi kong.

11 Q. Do people worship it ? Ū lâng pài i bô.

12 A. They do occasionally. Sam put sî ū.

問[1]在廈門何時較有電閃雷鳴
答[2]春天夏天
問[3]冬天時嘗雷鳴乎
答[4]盡罕得
問[5]電碎死人唐人言如何
答[6]照他打算是被雷擊死
問[7]他打算是甚麼緣故擊死
答[8]因爲惡心
問[9]唐人打算雷是甚麼欸
答[10]算伊做神叫做雷公
問[11]有人拜伊否
答[12]三不時有

Digitized by Google

On rebellion. 29.

1 Q. Why do rebellions take place in the country? Kok lāi ū sî ōe hoán-loān, sī in-ūi siáⁿ-sū?

2 A. Because of the misgovernment of the mandarins. Sī tùi koaⁿ-hú tī-lí peh-sìⁿ bô tsiàu hoat-tō·.

3 Q. Have there been rebellions in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g bat hoán-loān mah?

4 A. Yes, several. Ū, kúi-nā pái.

5 Q. What rebellions? Sím-mih hoán-loān?

6 A. The Small Knife rebellion, and the Tai-peng rebellion. Sió to hoán, tn̂g mn̂g hoán.

7 Q. How long did the Small Knife rebellion last? Sió to hoán ū jōa kú?

8 A. Just a half a year. Tú-tú pòaⁿ nî.

9 Q. Did many perish in it? Sí tsōe lâng mah?

10 A. Only a few hundreds. Ū kúi pah lâng nā-tiāⁿ.

11 Q. Were the leaders seized? Hoán-thâu ū liáh-tiòh bô?

12 A. No, they escaped to Singapore. Bô, tsa̍u-khì Sit-là̍t.

13 Q. How long is it since then? Hit-sî kàu taⁿ kúi nî?

14 A. Thirty six years. Saⁿ tsa̍p la̍k nî.

15 Q. Did the mandarins learn a lesson by this rebellion? Tùi hit ê hoán-loān koaⁿ-hú ū khah kéng-séng bô?

16 A. For a time only. Tsiām sî nā-tiāⁿ.

問[1]國內有時能擾亂是因爲何事
答[2]是由官府治理百姓無照法度
問[3]厦門曾擾亂乎○答[4]有幾數次
問[5]甚麼擾亂○答[6]小刀反長毛反
問[7]小刀反有幾久○答[8]適有半年
問[9]死多人乎○答[10]有幾百人而已
問[11]反頭有拿着否
答[12]無走去噫叻
問[13]彼時至今幾年
答[14]三十六年
問[15]自彼之反亂官府有較儆醒否
答[16]暫時而已

Digitized by Google

On Flowers. 30.

1 Q. Does the Fohkien province produce more flowers than the other provinces? Hok-kièn pí pát séng ū chhut khah tsōe hoe bô?

2 A. Perhaps it does. Ká^{n} ū.

3 Q. What flowers does it produce? Chhut sím-mih hoe?

4 A. The white jessamine, camellia, cassia, sunflower. Bák-nī, tê hoe, kùi hoe, hiòng jit kûi.

5 Q. Are the women fond of putting flowers in their hair? Hū-jîn lâng ài chhah hoe bô?

6 A. Yes, rich and poor are all alike fond. Ū hó giàh sòng-hiong lóng pî^{n}-pî^{n} ài.

7 Q. If they have no flowers what do they use? Nā bô chhi^{n} hoe chhah sím-mih?

8 A. If they have no natural flowers they use artificial ones. Nā bô chhi^{n} hoe chhah sék hoe.

9 Q. What are the artificial flowers made of? Sék hoe sī sím-mih mih tsòe?

10 A. Some of pith, some of silk, some of chenille, and some of paper. Ū ê chhó, ū ê tiû, ū ê jiông, ū ê tsóa.

11 Q. Is it true that women dare not go out unless they have flowers in their heads? Hū-jîn lâng bô chhah hoe m̄ ká^{n} chhut mn̂g, ū iá^{n} bô?

12 A. Yes, because without flowers they are as though they were in mourning. Sī; in-ūi bô chhah hoe sī chhin-chhiū^{n} tòa hà.

問[1]福建比別省有出較多花否

答[2]敢有

問[3]出甚麼花

答[4]茉莉茶花桂花向日葵

問[5]婦人愛插花否

答[6]有富裕貧窮俱平平愛

問[7]若無生花插甚麼

答[8]若無生花插熟花

問[9]熟花是甚麼做

答[10]或者草或者綢或者絨或者紙

問[11]婦人無插花不敢出門有影否

答[12]是因爲無插花是親像帶服

Digitized by Google

On The stars. 31.

1 Q. What do the Chinese say about the stars? Tîng lâng lūn chhi^{n} kóng tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

2 A. There are several things may be said. Ū kúi-nā hāng thang kóng.

3 Q. Do any believe that the stars have spirits? Ū lâng phah-sǹg chhi^{n} ū sîn bô?

4 A. A great many say they have. Tsīn tsōe lâng kóng ū.

5 Q. Do people worship them? Ū lâng pài i bô?

6 A. Yes. Ū.

7 Q. Do men believe there are good and bad stars? Ū lâng sìn ū hó phái^{n} chhi^{n} bô?

8 A. Yes, They are called lucky and evil stars. Ū, ū lâng kóng kiet chhi^{n} ok chhi^{n}.

9 Q. What do they mean by happy star? Lâng kóng hok chhi^{n} sím-mĺh ì-sù?

10 A. The idea is, that any happiness that may be obtained, comes from that star. Ì-sù sī nā tit-tiòh hok-khì i liáh tsòe sī tùi hit-liàp chhi^{n} lâi.

11 Q. Do sailors sail by the stars? Kiâ^{n} tsûn lâng ū jīn chhi^{n} tsòe hoat-tō· bô?

12 A. Those that go far to sea do. Kiâ^{n} iû^{n} tsiū ū.

13 Q. Which stars do they consider the most important? Khòa^{n} sím-mĺh chhi^{n} khah iàu-kín?

14 A. The morning star and the Great Bear. Khé-bêng pak-táu.

問[1]唐人論星言如何
答[2]有幾何可言
問[3]有人打算星有神否
答[4]盡多人言有
問[5]有人拜伊否○答[6]有
問[7]有人信有好惡星否
答[8]有有人言吉星惡星
問[9]人言福星甚麼意思
答[10]意思是若得着福氣伊以
爲是由那粒星來
問[11]行船人有認星作法度否
答[12]行洋則有
問[13]看甚麼星較要緊
答[14]啟明北斗

Digitized by Google

On Fung-Shuy. 32.

1 Q. What is the meaning of the two words Fung-shuy? Hong súi nīng jī sím-mih ì-sù?

2 A. Wind and water. Hong kap tsúi.

3 Q. How is it that graves are called Fung-Shuy? Hûn-bōng kiò tsòe hong-súi sī tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

4 A. Because men believe there is a living spirit in the graves. In-ūi lâng sìn hûn-bōng ū lêng öe oàh.

5 Q. What has this to do with Fung-Shuy? Tsit ê kap hong súi tsái^{n}-iū^{n} sa^{n} hàp?

6 A. Because the wind moves and water runs. In-ūi hong ōe tín-tāng tsúi ōe kiâ^{n}.

7 Q. Do the Chinese believe that the graves can send them good luck. Tîng lâng sìn hûn-bōng ōe tì-ìm lâng bōe?

8 A. They think they can. Tsiàu in phah-sǹg ōe.

9 Q. Do they believe they can injure them? Iā ū sìn ōe hāi bōe?

10 A. They do. Ū.

11 Q. Do they worship at the graves. Ū tsè bōng bô?

12 A. They do at the Feast of Tombs. Ū, chhi^{n}-miâ tsiū tsè.

問[1]風水二字甚麼意思

答[2]風與水

問[3]坟墓叫做風水是怎樣

答[4]因爲人信坟墓有靈能活

問[5]此個與風水怎樣相合

答[6]因爲風能震動水能行

問[7]唐人信坟墓能致蔭人否

答[8]照他打算能

問[9]亦有信能害否

答[10]有

問[11]有祭墓否

答[12]有清明就祭

Digitized by Google

On Winds. 33.

1 Q. What are the prevalent winds in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g khah siông sī sím-mih hong?

2 A. The prevalent winds in summer are southerly, and those in winter northerly. Joàh thiⁿ khah siông sī lâm hong, kôaⁿ thiⁿ sī pak hong.

3 Q. Do the west winds ever blow? Ū sî ū chhut sai hong bô?

4 A. Sometimes they do in the morning. Ū sî tsá-khí sî ū.

5 Q. When do the typhoons occur? Sím-mih sî ū hong-thai?

6 A. In the sixth and seventh months. Lȧk chhit gėh.

7 Q. From what direction do they come? Tùi toh-lóh lâi?

8 A. From the N. E. When they begin, and from the S. E. when they have fully set in. Khí tùi tang pak, tsiâⁿ tùi tang lâm.

9 Q. Do they occur every year? Nî nî ū bô?

10 A. Not in Amoy, but they have them every year in Manila. Ē-mn̂g bô, Lū-sòng tȧk nî ū.

11 Q. Do the sailors know how to get out of the way of typhoons? Kiâⁿ tsûn lâng tsai-iáⁿ thang siám-pī hong-thai mah?

12 A. They do not know as well as foreigners do. Bô chhin-chhiūⁿ gōa kok lâng hiah tsai.

問[1]厦門較常是甚麼風
答[2]夏天時較常是南方寒天是北風
問[3]有時有出西風否
答[4]有早起時有
問[5]何時有風颱
答[6]六七月
問[7]由何處來
答[8]起由東北成由東南
問[9]年年有乎
答[10]厦門無呂宋逐年有
問[11]行船人知影可閃避風颱麼
答[12]無如外國人之知

Digitized by Google

Meeting of friends. 34.

1 Quest. How have you been lately? Lí tsiah kú hó mah?

2 Ans. I am very well, how are you? Góa put-tsí hó, lí hó mah?

3 Quest. I have not seen you for a long time, where have you been? Góa tsin kú bô khòaⁿ-kìⁿ lí, lí khì toh-lòh?

4 Ans. I have been to Tamsuy to see a friend. Góa khì tsit tsōa Tām-tsúi, chhē pêng-iú.

5 Quest. What is the state of things there? Hiēn-sî hit só͘-tsāi kong-kéng tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

6 Ans. Pretty good. To ī̍au hó.

7 Quest. Did you go to Ke-lung? Lí ū khì Koe-lâng bô?

8 Ans. Yes, I went once. Ū khì tsit pái.

9 Quest. Is the railway all laid yet? Hé chhia lō͘ khui hó bē?

10 Ans. It is very nearly finished. Chha-put-to chhòng hó.

11 Quest. Are they using it yet? ū teh ēng bē?

12 Ans. Yes, it is now in use. ū, í-keng teh ēng lah?

13 Quest. Have you ridden on it? Lí bat tsē mah?

14 Ans. I went by it, but did not return by it. Khì ū tsē, lâi bô.

15 Quest. How much did they charge each person. Tsit lâng khioh jōa tsōe?

16 Ans. Very cheap, only a few tens of cents. Séng-séng, put-kò kúi kak gûn nā-tiāⁿ.

問[1]爾此久好麼

答[2]我不止好爾好麼

問[3]我盡久無看見爾爾往何處

答[4]我往一行淡水尋朋友

問[5]現時彼所在光景爲何

答[6]尙好

問[7]爾有往鷄籠頭乎

答[8]有去一次

問[9]火車路開好乎

答[10]差不多創好○問[11]有的用否

答[12]有已經的用了

問[13]爾曾坐麼○答[14]去有坐來無

問[15]一人拾幾何

答[16]省省不過幾角銀而已

Digitized by Google

On inviting guests. 35.

1 Qoest. Are you going to have guests tomorrow? Lí bîn-á-tsài beh chhía^{n} lâng-kheh bô ?

2 Ans. Yes, I have several friends that I am going to invite. Ū, góa ū kúi nä ê pêng-iú beh chhía^{n}.

3 Quest. How many are you going to invite ? Beh chhía^{n} kúi ê ?

4 Ans. About ten. Iok-liōng tsa̍p-ê.

5 Quest. What kind of people are these ten ? Tsa̍p-ê sī sím-mih hō lâng ?

6 Ans. They are all first class people. Lóng sī siōng-téng lâng.

7 Quest. Have you ever invited a low class of prople? Hā téng ê lâng lí ū bat chhia^{n} mah ?

8 Ans. I sometimes do. Ū sî ia̍h ū.

9 Quest. How do you entertain your guests ? Lí chhia^{n} lâng-kheh, tsái^{n}-iū^{n} khoán-thāi·i ?

10 Ans. After dinner, I have to think how to amuse them. Tsia̍h bêng-pe̍k, góa tsiū siū^{n} tsái^{n}-iū^{n} hō· i khah tek-kái.

11 Quest. How do you amuse them? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} hō· i sim-sek?

12 Ans. By playing the piano, or by showing them pictures. Kiám-chhái tôa^{n} khîm, khiám-chhái ēng âng-á hō· i khòa^{n}.

13 Quest. When do they go home ? Kàu tī sî tsiah sòa^{n} ?

14 Ans. Not later than ten o'clock. M̄ tsiū^{n} tsa̍p-tiám.

問[1]爾明仔早要請人客否

答[2]有我有幾个朋友要請

問[3]要請幾个〇[4]答約量十个

問[5]十個是甚麼號人

答[6]俱是上等人

問[7]下等之人爾有曾請否

答[8]有時亦有

問[9]爾請人客如何欵待伊

答[10]食明白我就思如何使他較得解

問[11]如何使他心適

答[12]或彈琴或者用尪仔與他看

問[13]至何時方散

答[14]不上十点

Digitized by Google

On Engaging servants. 36.

1 Quest. Is there a butler to be had? Oē tit-thang chhiàⁿ tsit-ê koán-sū bô ?
2 Ans. Yes. Oē.
3 Q. Where is he to be had ? Tī toh-lòh ū ?
4 A. In Amoy. Tī ē-mn̂g.
5 Q. With whom has he lived? Pún kap sím-mih lâng tòa ?
6 A. He has lived with several people. I bat kap kúi lâng tòa.
7 Q. How much does he want a month ? Tsit-gèh jit beh tíh jōa tsōe ?
8 A. I think ten dollars. Phah-sn̂g tsa̍p-khơ.
9 Q. Can you recommend me a cook? Lí ōe kiò tsit-ê tsú-tsiàh bōe ?
10 A. I have a very good one I can recommend you. Góa ū tsit-é tsīn thò-tòng-ê, thang kú-tsièn hō· lí.
11 Q. Does he cook well ? I gâu tsú mah ?
12 A. He is very clever. I tsīn gâu.
13 Q. Does he know how to buy? I ōe hiáu-tit bóe chhài bōe ?
14 A. He knows well how to buy. I bóe mih tsīn tsai-iáⁿ.
15 Q. Does he cheat when he buys? I bóe mih ōe thau thàn bōe ?
16 A. Every cook cheats in China. Tiong-kok ta̍k ê tsú-tsiàh ū thau-thàn.
17 Q. Do the Chinese cooks think it wrong to cheat ? Tn̂g lâng tsú-tsiàh thau thàn, ū siūⁿ kiò sī tio̍h á m̄-tio̍h ?
18 Ans. They dare not say it is right. M̄-káⁿ kóng sī tio̍h.

問[1]會得倩一個管事否○答[2]能
問[3]在何處有○答[4]在廈門
問[5]本與甚麼人住○答[6]與幾數人住○問[7]一個月要若干
答[8]打算拾元
問[9]會叫一個煮食者否○答[10]我有一個甚妥當者可舉薦與爾
問[11]伊賢煮否○答[12]甚賢
問[13]會曉得買菜否
答[14]買物盡知影
問[15]買物能偷攢麼
答[16]中國各個煮食者有偷攢
問[17]唐人煮食偷攢有想是着抑不着○答[18]不敢曰着

Digitized by Google

On Time. 37.

1 Q. How do the Chinese know what time it is? Tîng lâng tsái^{n}-iū^{n} ōe tsai sî-tsūn?

2 A. There are two ways. One is to make a guess, and the other is to look at a sun-dial. Ū nīng hō ê hoat-tō·, tsit hō sī iok-liōng, tsit hō khòa^{n} jit-kui.

3 Q. What do they make their guess from. Tùi sím-mih lâi iok-liōng?

4 A. From the sun, and from the cock crow, and also from the men's work. Tùi jit iá^{n}, iā tùi koe thî, íā tùi lâng só· tsòe ê kang.

5 Q. How do they know from the sun-dial? Tùi jit-kui sī tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

6 A. They know from where the shadow falls on the sun-dial. Khòa^{n} jit-kui khan iá^{n} kàu toh-lóh tsīu ōe tsai.

7 Q. Do the Chinese use clocks and watches? Tîng lâng ū ēng sî-tseng pio-á mah?

8 A. They do more at the ports. Hái-kháu khah ū.

9 Q. Do they use them in the interior where foreigners have not yet been? Lāi tōe gōa kok lâng bē kàu ê só·-tsāi ū teh ēng bô?

10 A. Formerly they did not, but now they do more. Tsá bô, ta^{n} khah ū.

11 Q. Do the Chinese know how to take care of them? Tîng lâng ōe hiáu tsiàu-kò· mah?

12 A. The most do not. Khah tsōe bōe hiáu-tit.

13 Q. Do the Chinese like to use watches? Tîng-lâng ài ēng pio-á mah?

14 A. Yes, and they also like clocks. Ū, in iā ài-tit ēng sî-tseng.

問[1]唐人何以知時候乎

答[2]有二號之法一是約量一看日規 問[3]由何物來約量

答[4]由日影由鷄啼亦由人所作之工○問[5]由日規是怎樣

答[6]看日規牽影至何處則能知

問[7]唐人有用時鐘表仔麽

答[8]海口較有

問[9]內地外國人未至之所在有用否○答[10]昔無今較有

問[11]唐人能曉照顧麽

答[12]較多不曉的

問[13]唐人欲用表仔麽

答[14]有他亦欲用時鐘

Digitized by Google

On fires. 38,

1 Q. Are there sometimes fires in Amoy? Ū sî tī ē-mn̂g ū hé-sio-chhù bô ?

2 A. There are frequently. Siông-siông ū.

3 Q. How do they occur? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} ōe àn-ni ?

4 A. Most generally because the people are careless about fire. Khah-siông sī bô sòe-jī tsiàu-kò· hé.

5 Q. When are the fires most frequent ? Sím-mih sî khah ū hé-sio ?

6 A. In the winter. Tang thi^{n}-sî.

7 How it is there are more fires in the winter ? Tang-thi^{n}-sî tsái^{n}-iū^{n} khah ū hé-sio ?

8 A. Because the north wind is stronger, and because the houses are drier. In-ūi pak-hong khah thàu, chhù-sin khah ta.

9 Q. How do they put out the fire ? Beh kìu hé tióh chái^{n}-iū^{n}?

10 A. Great numbers carry water and throw on it. Tsiu tsōe lâng ta^{n} tsúi khì phah.

11 Q. Why don't they employ fire engines ? Siá^{n}-sū bô ēng tsúi-lêng ?

12 A. Because the Chinese have none. In-ūi tn̂g-lâng pún bô.

13 Q. Are the fires sometimes extensive? Hé-sio ū sî sio kàu tōa-phièn mah ?

14 A. Yes. Several hundreds of houses are burnt. Oē, sio kàu kúi pah keng chhù.

問[1]有時在厦門有火燒厝否
答[2]常有
問[3]怎樣能如此
答[4]因無小心照顧火
問[5]什麽時更有火燒
答[6]冬天時
問[7]冬天時怎樣更有火燒
答[8]因爲北風較狂厝身較乾
問[9]要救火是如何
答[10]盡多人挑水去潑
問[11]何事無用水龍
答[12]因爲唐人本無
問[13]火燒有時燒大片麽
答[14]能燒至幾百間

Digitized by Google

On Floods. 39.

1 Q. Have there ever been floods in Amoy? Ē-mn̂g bat ū tsúi-tsai bô ?

2 A. Never. Lóng m̄ bat.

3 Q. How is that ? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} m̄-bat ?

4 A. Because it is an island, and the land is high. In-ūi sī hái-sū, tōe koh koâi^{n}.

5 A. Are there never floods in the interior after heavy rains? Lāi-tōe kiám bô tōa hō· im tsúi mah ?

6 A. This kind of flood is more frequent. Tsit hō tōa tsúi khah siông ū.

7 Q. Is it serious? ū siong-tiōng bô ?

8 A. When it destroys the crops then it is serious. Nā hāi-tiòh gō·-kak tsīu siong-tiōng.

9 Q. Where are the floods more frequent? Tī toh-lóh khah ū tsúi-tsai ?

10 A. In the north. Pak-sì.

11 Q. In What provinces ? Tī sím-mih séng ?

12 A. In the provinces of Shantung and Chihli. Soa^{n}-tang Tit-lē nn̄g-séng.

13 Q. Are many drowned? Tsōe-tsōe lâng hō· tsúi im sí bô ?

14 A. Yes, and the houses are destroyed. Ū, iā ū phah-phái^{n} chhù.

15 Q. Do the mandarius use means for saving the people ? Koa^{n}-hú ū siet-hoat kiù peh-sì^{n} bô ?

16 A. Yes, they get up subscriptions to help them. Ū, sì-kòe tôe tsí^{n} lâi pang-tsān.

問[1]厦門曾有水災否

答[2]皆未嘗有○問[3]何未嘗有

答[4]因爲是海嶼且地高

問[5]內地豈無大雨淹水麼

答[6]此號大水較常有

問[7]有傷重否

答[8]若害着五穀則傷重

問[9]在何處較有水災

答[10]北勢○問[11]在何省

答[12]山東直隸二省

問[13]多多人被水淹死否

答[14]有亦有損壞屋

問[15]官府有設法救百姓否

答[16]有四處捐錢來帮助

Digitized by Google

On Pockets. 40.

1 Q. Do the Chinese have pockets in their clothes? Tîng lâng ê saⁿ ū tsòe tē-á bô?

2 A. Originally they had not, but lately they are more in use. Pún-jiên lóng bô, taⁿ kūn-lâi khah ū.

3 Q. If originally they had not, where did they put their things in then? Pún-jiên bô, hit-sî ēng sím-mih lâi khǹg mih?

4 A. The pouch and the small double bag. Hau-pau tah liên-á.

5 Q. Are there any beside these two? Nīng hāng í-gōa, iáu ū bô?

6 A. Yes: they use the broad pouch (worn next the skin.) Ū, iáu ū ēng tó͘-kōaⁿ.

7 Q. What do they put into it. Lāi-bīn teh tē sím-mih?

8 A. A variety of things. Lan-san mih.

9 Q. Have the women any pockets in their dresses? Hū-jîn lâng saⁿ-iā ū chhòng tē-á bô?

10 A. No, they heve only the tó͘-kōaⁿ. Bô, tó͘-kōaⁿ nā-tiāⁿ.

11 Q. Are there any pockets in the dresses of children? Gín-á ê saⁿ ū tē-á bô?

12 A. None in the dresses, but they have one tied on the outside to their clothes. Saⁿ khah bô, tsiảh pīng ām-kún tē tsīu ū.

13 Q. What do they put in them? teh tóe sím-mih?

14 A. Sweets, and playthings. Mih tsiảh, thit-thô mih?

15 Q. When a man is travelling and does not wish any one to know that he is carrying money, where does he put it? Lâng chhut-gōa kîaⁿ lō͘, m̄ ài-tit lâng tsai i ū teh tòa-gûn, sī hē toh-lóh?

16 A. He puts it in a long narrow bag round his waist. I tóe khò͘-thâu-lêng hâ io.

問[1]唐人之衫有做袋仔否

答[2]本然俱無今近來較有

問[3]本然無彼時用何物來藏物

答[4]荷包搭連仔○問[5]二項以外尙有否○答[6]有尙有用斗捍

問[7]內面是袋何物○答[8]零星物

問[9]婦人衫亦有創袋仔否

答[10]無斗捍而已

問[11]小兒之衫有袋仔否

答[12]衫更無食飯領巾袋則有

問[13]是貯何物○答[14]食物勅桃物

問[15]人出外行路不欲人知伊有帶銀是在何處

答[16]他在褲頭龍束腰

Digitized by Google

On Hats and Bonnets. 41.

1 Q. Do the Chinese all wear hats? Tĥg lâng lóng-tsóng ū tì bō mah ?

2 A. the common people never do excepting on special occasions. Pêng-siông lâng bô tōa tāi-tsì tsīu bô tì.

3 Q. What then do they wear? Hit tiap tì sím-mih ?

4 A. They have turbans in the cold weather, and nothing in the hot. Kôa^{n} thi^{n} tî^{n} thâu-pò, joàh thi^{n} bô tì sím-mih.

5 Q Do the upper and middle classes wear hats. Siōng téng tiong téng lâng ū tì bō mah ?

6 A. Both classes do. Nīng téng lóng ū.

7 Q. How many kinds of hats are there? Bō ū kúi hō ?

8 A. There are a great many kinds. ū tsīn tsōe hō.

9 Q. What are they? Sím-mih hō bō ?

10 A. The skull cap, felt hat, the autumn cap, and the play actors' cap. Oá^{n} bō, tsi^{n} bō, chhiu bō, seng bō.

11 Q. Are there any other kinds? Iáu ū pat mih hō bô ?

12 A. Yes, there are the fur cap, the mandarin's cap, and the Buddhist priest's cap. ū, ū mn̂g bō, koa^{n} bō, koh ū hê-sīu^{n} bō.

問[1]唐人統總有戴帽麼

答[2]平常人無大事就無戴

問[3]彼時戴何物

答[4]寒天纏頭布暑天無戴甚麼

問[5]上等中等人有戴帽否

答[6]兩等皆有

問[7]帽有幾號

答[8]有盡多號

問[9]甚麼號帽

答[10]碗帽毡帽秋帽生帽

問[11]尙有別物帽否

答[12]有有毛帽寒帽更有和尙帽

Digitized by Google

On Hats and Bonnets. (Continued) 42.

1 Q. Are there any other kinds of caps? Iáu ū pa̍t hō bō bô?

2 A. Yes; there are the boys' cap, the court cap, the half mourning cap, and the military cap. Ū: ū sìn bō, tiâu bō, chhi^{n} bō, koh ū kun ki bō.

3 Q. Do the women wear bonnets? Hū-jîn lâng ū tì bō mah?

4 A. No. Bô.

5 Q. Do they wear any thing on their heads when they go out? Nā chhut mn̂g ū tì sím-mih?

6 A. Some wear a black scarf round the head in the cold weather, and some wear nothing. Kôa^{n} thi^{n} ū ê pau-kun, ū ê lóng bô tì sím-mih?

7 Q. If they do not wear anything on the head, what then? Nā bô tì bō, thâu-khak àn-tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

8 A. They put flowers in the hair, and gold and silver pins. Ū chhah hoe chhah kim gûn chiam-á.

9 Q. Do the children wear hats. Gín-ná ū tì bō mah?

10 A. Boys and girls all do. Ta-pơ tsa-bó lóng tì.

11 Q. When do they begin to wear them? Tī sî tsiah ū tì?

12 A. A month after they are born. Chhut-sì kàu móa-gèh tsiu tì.

問[1]尙有別號帽否

答[2]有有信帽朝帽星帽軍機帽

問[3]婦人有戴帽否

答[4]無

問[5]若出門有戴什麼

答[6]寒天或者包烏巾或者俱無戴什麼

問[7]若無戴帽頭売是如何

答[8]有插花插金銀針仔

問[9]孩童有戴帽麼

答[10]男女皆有戴

問[11]何時方有戴

答[12]出世至滿月則戴

Digitized by Google

On Funerals. 43.

1 Q. How long are they before they bury the dead? Lâng sí jōa-kú tsiah ū tâi?

2 A. Somè soon after death, and some after a longer time. ū ê hiēn tâi, ū ê khah kú.

3 Q. If there is any delay, for how long is it? Nā iên-chhiên, tiòh jōa kú?

4 A. Sometimes several months and sometimes several years. Ū sî kúi gèh jit, ū sî kúi nä nî.

5 Q. Why so long? Sía^{n}-sū tiòh hiah kú?

6 A. More often because they cannot find a good place to bury in. Khah tsōe sī in-ūi chhē bô hó só͘-tsāi thang tâi.

7 Q. There are places every where, there is no need of searching for one, is there? Só͘-tsāi tàk ūi ū, mih-sái tiòh chhē mah?

8 A. It is because people want to find a lucky place. In-ūi beh chhē khah hó ê hong-súi.

9 Q. Do the Amoy people believe that? Ē-mn̂g lâng sìn àn-ni mah?

10 A. All do. Lóng-tsóng sìn.

11 Q. How do they know whether a place is good or bad? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} ōe tsai só͘-tsāi sī hó á-sī phái^{n}?

12 A. They engage a geomancer to tell them. Chhía^{n} tē-lí su lâi khòa^{n}.

13 Q. How does the geomancer know? Tē-lí sien, beh thái ōe tsai?

14 A. He studies the character of the hills, and tells the people where the lucky spots are. I ū káng-kìu soa^{n}-sè, sòa pò hit ê hó-kiet ê só͘-tsāi.

15 Q. Does he really know them? I tsin-tsìa^{n} tsai mah?

16 A. No, it is all deception. Bô, lóng si phiàn lâng.

問[1]人死幾久方有埋
答[2]有者現埋有者較久
問[3]若延緩當幾久
答[4]有時幾個月有時幾數年
問[5]何事當許久
答[6]較多是因爲尋無好所在
問[7]所在各位有何必着尋
答[8]因爲欲尋好風水
問[9]厦門人信如此乎○答[10]俱
皆信○問[11]何以能知所在是好
抑是歹○請[12]地理師來看○問[13]
地理師如何能知○答[14]他有講
究山勢又報彼個好吉之所在
問[15]他眞正知否答[16]無俱是騙人

Digitized by Google

On The last day of the year. 44.

1 Q. Do the Chinese think much of the last day of the year? Tĥg lâng ū tùi-tiōng jī káu mîⁿ mah ?

2 A. Yes, they think it one of the important days of the yéar. Ū, sĥg tsòe tsit nî lāi iàu-kín ê jit.

3 Q. What do they do on that day ? Hit jit teh pān sím-mih tāi-tsì.

4 A. Make presents and perform ceremonies, make up their accounts, and collect debts. Sàng nî, sĥg siàu, thó siàu.

5 Q. Is there anything else they do ? Iáu ū sím-mih pát hāng ?

6 A. The whole family gathers round the vessel for burning incense and worships their ancestors and idols, and then with rejoicings eat and drink. Hàu tsó·, hàu pút, tsoân ke ûi lô·, hoaⁿ-hí lim tsiáh.

7 Q. Do they like to meet as a complete family that day ? Hit jit ke-lāi ê lâng lóng ài tsiâu tī-teh bô ?

8 A. Every one wishes that. Tàk ê ài àn-ni.

9 Q. When a man is far from home, and cannot be present what then ? Ū lâng khì khah hīng bōe-tit lâi beh tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ?

10 A. He mourns and is grieved at heart, and thinks of those at home. Hoân-ló khó· sim siàu-liām ke-lāi.

11 Q. Does the family think of him ? Ke-lāi ê lâng ū siàu-liām i bô ?

12 A. Yes, and they grieve that he cannot be present. Ū, sòa hoâu-ló i bōe hù.

問[1]唐人有對重廿九夜麼
答[2]有算作一年內要緊之日
問[3]彼日辦什麼事
答[4]送年算賬討賬
問[5]尙有什麼別項
答[6]祭祖祭佛全家圍爐歡喜飲食
問[7]彼日家中之人俱愛全在否
答[8]各個愛如此
問[9]有人去較遠不能來則如何
答[10]煩惱苦心思念家內
問[11]家內之人有想念伊否
答[12]有思念伊不付

Digitized by Google

On The last day of the year. (Continued) 45.

1 Q. How do they collect debts on that day? Hit jit thó siàu tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ thó?

2 A. They are very stern in their demands, as though non-payment would not be tolerated. Thó liáu put-tsí ân, khoán-sit bô hêng bōe-tsòe-tit.

3 Q. Do they collect by day or night? Sī jit-sî khì thó, á-sī mî-sî thó?

4 A. By both day and night, aud they stop only with the daybreak of next morning. Mî jit lóng thó, kàu bîn-á-tsài thiⁿ kng tsiah soah.

5 Q. Do men carry lanterns, and pretending that daylight has not yet come, still demand payment? ū lâng kiàh teng ké-tsòe thiⁿ bē kng, iáu-kú teh thó mah?

6 A. Some do so. Iā ū hit hō lâng.

7 Q. When they cannot get payment, what then? Thó nā bô, tsīu tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

8 A. They must wait till after the new year and then present their bills again. Tiòh thèng-hāu sin tsiaⁿ kè tsiah koh thó.

9. Q. When is the new year considered to be over? Kàu tī sî tsiah sǹg sin-tsiaⁿ ū kè-sin.

10 A. About a half a month, viz. after the Feast of Lan terns. Tāi-khài pòaⁿ gèh jit, siōng-goân kè, tsīu bêng-pék.

11 Q. Is the last day of the year considered to be a festival? Jī káu mî sǹg sī tsoeh á m̄-sī?

12 A. No it is not. M̄ sī.

問[1]彼日討賬怎樣討

答[2]討了不止緊欵式無還不能免

問[3]是日時往討抑夜時討

答[4]日夜俱討至明早天光方止

問[5]有人執燈假作天未光倘且在討乎

答[6]亦有彼等人

問[7]討若無則如何

答[8]當待新正過則再討

問[9]至何時方算新正有過身

答[10]大概半个月上元過則明白

問[11]廿九夜算是節抑不是

答[12]無不是

On Rewards and Punishments. 46.

1 Q. What do the Chinese say with regard to rewards and punishments? Lūn hó pháiⁿ pò, tŭng lâng kóng tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ?

2 A. They say that there is a reward for good, and a retribution for evil. In kóng siēn iú siēn pò, ok iú ok pò.

3 Q. Are not bad men afraid of retribution? Pháiⁿ lâng kiám bô kiaⁿ pháiⁿ pò?

4 A. They are indeed afraid. Khiok ū kiaⁿ.

5 Q. Then why do they do wrong? Nā-sī àn-ni síaⁿ-sū kîaⁿ pháiⁿ?

6 A. Because their passions get the better of their conscience. In-ūi su-iok iâⁿ liông-sim.

7 Q. What benefit do they get? Tsòe liáu ū sím-mih hó?

8 A. None, they only injure themselves. Bô, hoán-tŭg hāi ka-kī.

9 Q. What reward is there for doing right? Tsòe hó ōe sīu sím-mih pò?

10 A. They have peace and avoid calamity. Tit-tioh pêng-an bién sīu tsai-ē.

11 Q. Do not men like to imitate the good so as to obiain the reward for good? Lâng kiám m̄ ài oh hó lâng tit-tioh hó pò mah?

12 A. There are some, but they are few. Ū ê ū, tsóng-sī tsío.

問[1]好呆報唐人何言
答[2]彼言善有善報惡有惡報
問[3]惡人豈無驚惡報
答[4]却有驚
問[5]若如此何事行惡
答[6]因爲私欲勝良心
問[7]作了有甚麼好
答[8]無反轉害自己
問[9]作善能受甚麼報
答[10]得獲平安免受災禍
問[11]人豈不愛學好人得獲好報麼
答[12]有者有總是少

Digitized by Google

On Marriage. 47.

1 Q. What is the marriage custom in Amoy? Tī Ē-mn̂g kè chhōa ê hong-siók sī sím-mih khoán?

2 A. There are several kinds. Ū kúi-nā hāng thang kóng.

3 Q. Can the son decide whom he is to marry? Tsòe kiáⁿ ê lâng thang ka-kī tsú-ì beh chhōa sím-mih lâng mah?

4 A. No, neither can the daughter. Bōe, tsa-bó· kiáⁿ iā bōe tsú ì beh kè sím-mih lâng.

5 Q. Who then decides. Nā-sī àn-ni sím-mih lâng tsú-ì?

6 A. It is the parents. Sī pē-bú.

7 Q. Who decides in case there are no parents? Nā bô pē-bú sím-mih lâng tsú-ì?

8 A. The nearest relatives. Kap i˙khah kai-chhin ê lâng.

9 Q. When a man marries, has he to pay any money. Ta-po· nā beh chhōa tióh phèng kim mah?

10 A. Yes. Tióh.

11 Q. How much is the betrothal money? Phèng kim sī jōa tsōe?

12 A. No settled sum. Bô tiāⁿ-tióh.

13 Q. About how much? Lióh siók tióh jōa tsōe.

14 A. About one hundred dollars. Jok-lióh tsiâⁿ pah khơ.

15 Q. Can the poor afford so much? Sòng-hiong lâng ōe kham-tit chhut hiah tsōe mah?

16 A. No, they cannot and so many of them dare not think of marriage. Bōe, tsiah tsōe lâng m̄-káⁿ siūⁿ beh chhōa.

問[1]在廈門嫁娶之風俗是甚麼欵

答[2]有幾數項可講

問[3]爲子之人可自己主意欲

娶誰人乎○答[4]不能女子亦

不能主意要嫁何人

問[5]若然何人主意○答[6]是父母

問[7]若無父母誰人主意

答[8]與其較該親之人

問[9]男子若要娶當聘金乎○答[10]然

問[11]聘金是若干○答[12]無定着

問[13]陸續當幾何

答[14]約畧成百員

問[15]貧者能堪得出許多否

答[16]不能盡多人不敢想將娶

Digitized by Google

On the Buddhist rites for the dead. 48.

1 Q. When do the Chinese offer the great Buddhist rites for the dead? Tĥg lâng tsòe phó·-tō· sím-mih sî?

2 A. In the seventh month. Chhit gèh.

3 Q. What is the meaning of Phó·-tō·? Phó·-tō· sī sím-mih ì-sù?

4 A. It means that as an act of charity people make offerings of food to the spirits who have no descendants of their own to do so. Ì-sù sī beh siá-sì bô kiáⁿ-sun ê im-kúi lâi tsiàh.

5 Q. How is it that the spirits of the dead come to this world? Im-kúi tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ōe lâi iông-kan?

6 A. Men believe that at that time the ruler of the spirits must let them go. Tsiàu lâng phah-sǹg hit-sî kúi ông tiòh pàng i chhut lâi.

7 Q. Why must he let them go? Siáⁿ-sū tiòh pàng i chhut lâi?

8 A. He pities them being imprisoned for a whole year, so he lets them out to walk about. Khó-liên i koaiⁿ tsit nî, tsiah tiòh pàng i chhut lâi kiâⁿ-kiâⁿ.

9 Q. Where does he release them from? Tùi toh-lòh pàng i?

10 A. The most think from hell. Khah tsōe phah-sǹg tùi tē-gèk.

11 Q. And if not from hell where then?. Nā m̄-sī tùi tē-gèk, tsiū toh-lòh?

12 A. From Hades. Tùi im-kan·

1 問唐人作普度是何時
2 答七月
3 問普度是何意
4 答意是欲捨施無子孫之陰鬼來食
5 問陰鬼怎能來陽間〇答照人打算那時鬼王當放伊出來
6
7 問何事當放伊出來
8 答可憐伊囚一年故當放伊出來行遊
9 問從何處放伊
10 答較多打算從地獄
11 問若不是對地獄就何處
12 答對陰間

Digitized by Google

On the Buddhist rites for the dead (Continued) 49.

1 Q. When the seventh month is up are the spirits willing to return to hell ?
Chhit gèh bêng-pèk tsiah ê kúi kam-goān tò-tńg khì tē-gèk mạh ?

2 A. No, so the ruler of the spirits sends devils to drive them back. Bô, kúi ông tsiah chhe kúi-á ah i khì.

3 Q. Do they sometimes sulk and wont go ? Ū sî ōe tiuⁿ m̄ khì mah ?

4 A. Their sulking is of no use, as they must certainly go. Tiuⁿ bô hoat-tit, tek-khak tiòh khì.

5 Q. What sorrow do they have to bear when they return to hell ? Koh khì tē-gèk tng sím-mih tsai-ē ?

6 A. They are treated as prisoners, and shut up as before. Tsiàu kū koaiⁿ teh, chhin-chhiūⁿ kaⁿ hoān.

7 Q. Are they tormented ? Ū siū khó͘-chhó͘ bô ?

8 A. Yes, some ascend the hill of knives, some are thrown into a pan of boiling oil, some pounded with a pestle, some ground between mill stones, and others sawn with saws. Ū ê tsiūⁿ to soaⁿ, lòh iû tiáⁿ, ū ê tseng, ū ê bō, iā ū ê hō͘ lâng kù.

9 Q. When are they liberated ? Kàu tī-sî tsiah ōe chhut lâi ?

10 A. When their punishment is over, they are born again into the world. Hêng hoàt liáu hō͘ i koh chhut-sì.

問[1]七月明白諸鬼自己甘願
去地獄否

答[2]無鬼王差鬼仔押伊去

問[3]有時能張不去否

答[4]張無法伊的確當去

問[5]再往地獄當何災禍

答[6]依舊囚的爲獄犯

問[7]有受苦楚否

答[8]有上刀山落油鼎或者舂
或者磨亦有使人鋸

問[9]至何時方能出來

答[10]刑罰了使之再出世

Digitized by Google

On Farming. 50.

1 Q. How many crops a year do farmers reap? Tsoh sit lâng tàk nî siu ū kúi tang?

2 A. More commonly two. Khah siông nn̄g tang.

3 Q. What do they plant. Só· tsèng sī sím-mih?

4 A. Potatoes, rice, barley, and wheat. Han-tsû, bí, tōa bėh, bėh-á.

5 Q. Do they plant anything else? Iā ū tsèng pát hāng bô?

6 A. Yes, beans hemp, indigo, sugar cane, and a great many kinds of vegetables. Ū, iā n̄ tāu á, môa^{n}, chhi^{n}, kam-tsià, koh ū tsīn tsōe hō ê chhài.

7 Q. Which of these is the most profitable crop? Tsiah ê toh-lòh tsit hāng chhut sek khah tōa?

8 A. Rice. Bí tē it.

9 Q. When is the first crop gathered. Thâu tsit tang tī sî siu?

10 A. In the sixth month. Lák gėh.

11 Q. When is the second? Tē jī tang tī sî.

12 A. In the tenth month. Tsa̍p gėh.

13 Q. Is there any other crop beyond these? Lēng-gōa iáu ū tsit tang bô?

14 A. Yes, there is the wheat crop. Ū, tsit tang bėh.

15 Q. When is this gathered? Tsit ê tī-sî siu?

16 A. In the second or third month. Jī sa^{n} gėh.

17 Q. Do they plant any thing in the winter? Tang-thi^{n} ū tsèng sím-mih?

18 Yes. Wheat, barley, taro, and many kinds of vegetables. Ū, sòe-bėh, tōa-bėh, ō·, kap tsōe hāng ê chhài.

問[1]作穡人逐年收有幾冬
答[2]較常兩冬○問[3]所種是什麽
答[4]蕃薯米大麥麥仔
問[5]亦有種他物否
答[6]有亦有荳仔蔴菁甘蔗更有盡多號之菜
問[7]諸個何一項出息更大
答[8]米第一
問[9]頭一冬何時收○答[10]六月
問[11]第二冬何時○答[12]十月
問[13]另外尚有一冬否
答[14]有一冬麥
問[15]此個何時收○答[16]二三月
問[17]冬天種何物
答[18]有小麥大麥芋及多項菜

Digitized by Google

On the rainy season. 51.

1 Q. When does the rainy season come each year? Chhun hō· tȧk-nî tī-sî lȯh?

2 A. Most commonly in the second and third month. Khah siông jī-sa^{n} gėh.

3 Q. Would there be distress if the rains did not come? Chhun-hō· bô lȯh lâng ōe kan-khó· bô?

4 A. Certainly. Tek-khak.

5 Q. Why? Sía^{n}-sū?

6 A. The farmers could not plant their rice. Tsoh-sit lâng bōe pò·-chhân.

7 Q. Would there be any other injury? Iáu ū sím-mih hāi bô?

8 A. There would be a famine and dear rice. Oē ki-hng kùi bí.

9 Q. Why should there be such? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n} ōe àn-ni?

10 A. Because if there is no water in the ponds and pools, the crops would die. In-ūi thâm-khut bô tsúi ngó·-kok ōe sî.

11 Q. Has ever this happened? ū sî bat àn-ni mah?

12 A. Fortunately seldom. Kai-tsài hán-tit àn-ni.

13 Q. When there is a drought do the people pray for rain? Khòng-hān peh-sì^{n} ū khit hō· bô?

14 A. They do when there is a deficiency of rain. Hō· tsúi khiàm-ēng tsiu khit.

15 Q. From whom do they pray? Tùi tsī-tsūi khit?

16 A. They go in procession and pray Heaven to send down rain. In chhut tīn kîu thi^{n} lȯh hō·.

17 Q. What classes pray? Sím-mih téng hō ê lâng khit hō·?

18 A. All classes, and even the idols do. Tȧk téng, liên pút sòa chhut lâi khit.

1 問春雨每年何時落
2 答較常二三月
3 問春雨不下人能艱苦乎
4 答必定
5 問何事
6 ○答農人不得播田
7 問尚有什麽害乎
8 ○答能饑荒
9 貴米○問何能如是
10 答因爲潭窟無水五穀會死
11 問有時如是乎
12 答幸甚罕得如是
13 問亢旱百姓有乞雨乎
14 答雨水乏用就乞
15 ○問對是誰乞
16 答他出陣求天落雨
17 問甚麽等號人乞雨
18 答各等連佛亦出來乞

Digitized by Google

On the Feast of Lanterns. 52.

1 Q. When is the feast of Lanterns? Siōng-goân tsoeh tī sî?
2 A. The fifteenth of the first moon. Tsia^{n} gėh tsåp-gō·.
3 Q. When did the feast of Lanterns originate? Siōng-goân tsoeh tùi toh-lóh khí-kièn?
4 A. It began in the Chow dynasty. Tùi Tsiu-tiâu tsīu ū.
5 Q. Has it been observed ever since? Tùi hit sî kàu ta^{n}, lėk-tāi ū síu mah?
6 A. Yes, there has never been any interruption. ū, lóng bô hioh.
7 Q. How do the Chinese observe this Feast? Tsit ê tsoeh tŋ̂-lâng tsái^{n}-iū^{n} tsòe?
8 A. They drink spirits, have plays, light lanterns, and have a good time. Tsiåh tsíu, poa^{n}-hì, tiám teng, tsòe lāu-jiėt.
9 Q. Where do they light the lanterns? Sím-mih só·-tsāi tiám teng?
10 A. In the family, in the shops, and in the temples. Jîn-ke, tiàm-tháu, keng-bīo lóng ū tiám.
11 Q. Do people walking in the streets also light them? Kè lō· ê lâng iā ū tiám bô?
12 A. Some do, and some do not. Ū ê ū, ū ê bô.
13 Q. Do they merely light lanterns at this Feast, or do they do anything else? Siōng-goân chheng-chheng tiám teng, iā ū pát-hāng bô?
14 A. They light large candles in the temples. Keng-bīo lāi tiám tōa tsek.

問[1]上元節何時
答[2]正月十五
問[3]上元節自何處起見
答[4]自周朝則有
問[5]自彼時至今歷代有守否
答[6]有俱無息
問[7]此個節唐人怎樣做
答[8]飲酒演戲點燈作鬧熱
問[9]何處點燈
答[10]人家店頭宮廟皆有點
問[11]過路之人亦有點否
答[12]有個有有個無
問[13]上元清清點燈亦有別項否
答[14]有宮廟內點大燭

Digitized by Google

On The Feast of Lanterns (Continued). 53.

1 Q. Is there any superstition connected with the Feast of Lanterns? Tsòe siōng-goân ū sím-míh khièn-sńg mah?

2 A. Yes, some go to the temple and beg for the turtle shaped cakes, in the hopes of having sons. ū, ū lâng khì keng-bīo khit ku, ǹg-bāng ōe si^{n} ta-pơ sun.

3 Q. Is there any other? Iáu ū sím-míh?

4 A. There are some also that heap up fuel in frout of the temples and burn it. Iā ū lâng thiáp chhâ tī keng-kháu sio hé phûn.

5 Q. Why do they do this? Sía^{n} sū àn-ni?

6 A. The idea is that they want to burn away their past misdeeds. Ì-sù sī ài kū ê phái^{n}-tāi sio-lio khì.

7 Q. Is there any other superstition? Iáu ū sím-míh khièn-sńg?

8 A. Some bring some of the burning cinders home in the tongs. ū lâng ngeh hé-thòa^{n} jiét-jiét tòa tò-lâi.

9 Q. Why do they do so? Sía^{n}-sū àn-ni?

10 A. Their intention is to make the family prosperous and fortunate. Ì-sù sī ài ke-lāi heng-oñg tsō-hòa-sī.

11 Q. How long does the Feast of Lanterns last? Tsòe siōng-goân jōa-kú?

12 A. About from sunset till midnight. Iok-liók tùi jít-lóh kàu pòa^{n}-mí.

13 Q. Do they worship the idols at this Feast? Siōng-goân ū kèng pút bô?

14 A. Yes, the gods of the Three Boundaries. ū, hàu Sam-kài kong.

15 Q. What are these three boundaries? Sam-kài sī sím-míh?

16 A. First is Heaven, second is Earth, and the third is Water. It sī thi^{n}, jī sī tōe, sam sī tsúi.

1 問作上元有何儘傸麼
2 答有有人往宮廟乞龜仰望能生男子○3 問尚有什麼
4 答亦有人疊柴在宮口燒火盆
5 問何事如此
6 答意思愛舊的惡事燒燒去
7 問尚有何儘傸○8 答有人鋏火炭熱熱帶回來○9 問何事如此
10 答意思是愛家中興旺造化是
11 問作上元幾久
12 答約畧自日落至半夜
13 問上元有敬佛否
14 答有敬三界公○15 問三界是什麼
16 答一是天二是地三是水

Digitized by Google

On Clothes. 54.

1 Q. Where does silk come from? Si tùi toh-lòh lâi?
2 A. Sze-chwan, Cheh-kiang, and Canton. Sù-chhoan, Tsiet-kang, Kńg-tang.
3 Q. Where is grasscloth made? Joàh pò· toh-lòh chhut?
4 A. The good is from Kwang-si, and the middling is native made. Hó ê tùi Kang-sai, tiong ê tùi pún-tōe.
5 Q. Do the Chinese wear flannel? Tn̂g lâng ū chhēng tsúi-
6 nî bô?
A. Formerly they did not, but now they do. Tsá bô, ta^{n}
7 tsīu ū.
Q. How is it that they did not do so formerly? Tsái^{n}-iū^{n}
8 tsá bô?
A. There was none of native make, and the foreign had not yet been imported. Pún-tōe bô chhut, gōa kok iáu-bē lâi.
9 Q. What class of people wears it now? Hiēn sî sím-mih hō ê lâng chhēng?
10 A. The better off. Khah ū tsî^{n} ê lâng.
11 Q. How do those do, who do not wear it, when they are cold? Lâng nā kôa^{n}, bô chhēng nî beh tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?
12 A. They put on more clothes. ke chhēng sa^{n}.
13 Q. How do the poor do? Sòng-hiong lâng tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?
14 A. They must endure the cold. Tiòh tam-tng kôa^{n}.
15 Q. What do the common people wear? Pêng-siông lâng chhēng sím-mih?
16 A. They generally wear blue cotton cloth. Khah siông chhēng chhi^{n} pò· sa^{n}.

問[1]絲由何處來○答[2]四川浙江
廣東○問[3]夏布何處出
答[4]好者由江西中者由本地
問唐人有穿水呢否
答[6]昔無今則有
問[7]怎樣昔無
答[8]本地無出外國尙未來
問[9]現時什麼號人穿
答[10]較有錢之人
問[11]人若寒無穿呢着如何
答[12]加穿衣
問[13]貧乏之人如何答[14]着擔當寒
問[15]平常人穿何物
答[16]較常穿靛布衫

Digitized by Google

On clothes (Continued) 55.

1 Q. Do the dresses of the mandarins and of the people differ? Koa^{n}-hú kap peh-sì^{n} chhēng sa^{n} ū sa^{n} tâng bô?

2 A. They do. Bô sa^{n} tâng.

3 Q. Can you tell a mandarin's rank by his dress? Khòa^{n} koa^{n}-hú só· chhēng ê sa^{n} ōe tsai i ê koâi^{n} kē mah?

4 A. If he is in his official robes you can, and if not you cannot, Chhēng kong-hók tsīu tsai, nā bô tsīu bōe.

5 Q. Do the official dresses of the civil and military mandarins differ? Bûn koa^{n} bú koa^{n} ê kong-hók ū tseng-chha bô?

6 A. I dont know. I must study the matter and then I shall know. M̄ bat, káng-kìu tsīu tsai.

7 Q. Can you tell what business a man belongs to by his dress? Khòa^{n} seng-lí lâng chhēng sa^{n} ōe tsai i tsòe sím-mih seng-lí mah?

8 A. Some you can, and some you cannot. Ū ê khòa^{n} ōe chhut, ū ê bōe.

9 Q. Which are those that you can tell? Sím-mih hō khòa^{n} khah ōe chhut?

10 A. The pig butcher, the seller of fish, the rice dealer, the opium seller, and the fortune teller. Thâi ti·ê, bōe hî, khui bí tiàm, bōe a-phièn, khòa^{n} miā--ê.

問[1]官府與百姓穿衫有相同否

答[2]不相同

問[3]看官府所穿之衣能知其高下否

答[4]穿公服就知若無則不能

問[5]文官武官之公服有爭差否

答[6]不識講究就知

問[7]看生理人穿衣能知其作何生理麼

答[8]有者看能出有者不能

問[9]甚麼號看較能出

答[10]殺猪者賣魚者開米店者賣鴉片者看命者

Digitized by Google

On The Feast of Tombs. 56.

1 Q. Why do the Chinese observe the Feast of tombs? Tiong-kok lâng tsòe chhi^{n}-tsoeh sī sím-mih ì-sù?

2 A. The greatest reason is for the repairing of the graves, and the worshipping of their ancestors. Khah tōa bīn sī siu-lí bōng hàu bōng.

3 Q. How do they worship them? Hàu bōng sī tsái^{n}-iū^{n}?

4 A. They burn incense and spread out eatables in front of the grave for the dead to partake of. Sio hiu^{n} pâi mih tī bōng tsêng hō· sí lâng tsiàh.

5 Q. What do they usually spread in front? Khah siông pâi sím-mih?

6 A. Spirits, pork, fish, fowl, softcake, hardcake &c. Tsiú, bah, hî, koe, ké, piá^{n} tsiah ê.

7 Q. Do they believe the dead come and eat? In sìn sí lâng tsiàh mah?

8 A. In a general way they believe. Some believe that they partake only of the flavour of the food. Hàm hàm sìn, ū lâng phah-sǹg sîn lâi tsiàh hit ê bī.

9 Whilst they are worshipping, do they say anything? Teh hàu, lâng ū kóng sím-mih?

10 A. Yes, they chiefly pray that the dead may come and protect their families. Ū, tāi-khài sī kiû i tiòh lâi pó-pì i ê ke.

11 Q. Do the Chinese really believe that the spirits can hear what is said? Tĥg lâng tsin-tsià^{n} sìn-kìo sîn ōe thia^{n}-kì^{n} i ê ōe bōe?

12 A. Yes, they believe more thoroughly in this than they do in the idols. Ū, i sìn tse pí sìn pu̍t khah thiám.

問[1]中國清明節是何意
答[2]較大面是修理墓祭墓
問[3]祭墓是怎樣
答[4]燒香排物在墓前與死人食
問[5]較常排何物
答[6]酒肉魚鷄粿餅等件
問[7]他信死人有食乎
答[8]幻幻信有人打算神臨食其味○問祭時人有言何
答[10]大概是求他當來保庇伊之家
問[11]唐人有眞正信其神能聽其言否
答[12]有伊信此比神佛較甚

Digitized by Google

On The Feast of Tombs (Continued) 57.

1 Q. When the son worships his father, what does he say? Hāu-siⁿ hàu lāu-pē kap i kóng sím-mih ōe?

2 A. He says, your unfilial son worships you today, I pray you to preserve me. Lí ê put hàu kíaⁿ kin-á-jit lâi hàu lí, kíu lí tsiàu-kò· góa.

3 Q. How does think he will protect him? I phah-sǹg tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ ōe tsiàu-kò· i?

4 A. He thinks that his spirit in Hades will plan for him and take care of him. Phah-sǹg i ê sîn tī im-kan thòe i siet-hoat pó-pì ī.

5 Q. If the father has been a very bad man when he died, does the son think he has power to protect him? Lāu-pē pún tōa pháiⁿ lâng sí-khì, kíaⁿ phah-sǹg i ōe pó-pì i mah?

6 A. He thinks that after the rites for the dead have been performed, his badness has vanished, and he can then protect. I phah-sǹg kong-tek tsòe liáu, pháiⁿ siau-khì, tsīu ōe pó-pì.

7 Q. Must the whole family attend at the worship at the grave? Hàu bōng tióh kui ke lóng khì mah?

8 A. If the grave is near they do; if it is remote they don't. Bōng nā kūn tsīu ū, hn̄g tsīu bô.

9 Q. When the family is unfortunate do they blame the spirits for not preserving them? Ke lóh póh ū hiâm sîn bô pó-pì in bōe?

10 A. They do, they say their fathers have lost their power to save. Ū, kóng tsó·-kong bô siaⁿ.

問[1]子祭父與他言何
答[2]爾之不肖子今日來祭爾求
爾照顧我
問[3]他打算何能照顧他
答[4]打算其之神在陰間代他設
法保庇伊
問[5]父本大惡人死去子打算
他能保庇伊麼
答[6]打算功德作了惡消除則能
保庇
問[7]祭墓當全家人往乎
答[8]墓近則有遠則無
問[9]家若落薄有嫌神無保庇伊否
答[10]有伊講祖公無聖

Digitized by Google

1 Q. Who decides thet men shall be born again? Sím-mih lâng tsú-ì hō· i koh chhut-sì?

2 A. The emperor of Hades. Giâm lô oñg.

3 Q. Is there any difference in their ranks when they are born again? Koh chhut-sì ū hun-piet kùi tsiēn bô?

4 A. Those that were very bad in a former life are born again to bad fortune, and those that were good to a good one. ū, ū ê siⁿ tsêng tsòe tōa pháiⁿ, tsīu hō· i pháiⁿ-mīa, ū ê tsêng sì tsòe hó hō· i hó mīa.

5 Q. How many births do they go through, till they have no more. Tiòh chhut-sì kúi pái tsiah bô koh chhut-sì?

6 A. When they have got free from all sin, than they enter the Western heaven, a place of supreme joy. Thoat kàu bô tsōe tsiah jip se-thian kèk lók ê só·-tsāi.

7 Q. Do the people perform the rites for the dead through fear of the spirits? Peh-sìⁿ phó·-tō· sī kiaⁿ kúi á m̄ sī?

8 A. It is through fear and also through pity (that they offer them). Iā ū kiaⁿ iā ū khó-liên, nñg hāng lóng ū.

9 Q. What consequences do men think wonld follow if they did not perform the rites? Lâng phah-sǹg bô phó·-tō· ū koan-hē bô?

10 A. They fear they would not be happy. Kiaⁿ-liáu bōe pêng-an.

問[1]什麼人主意使伊再出世

答[2]閻羅王

問[3]再出世有分別貴賤否

答[4]有有者生前作大惡則使其歹命有者前世作善使其好命

問[5]當出世幾次方無再出世

答[6]脫至無罪方入西天極樂之所在

問[7]百姓普度是驚鬼否

答[8]亦有驚亦有可憐二者俱有

問[9]人打算無普度有關係乎

答[10]驚了不平安

Digitized by Google

On the Dragon Boat Festival. 59.

1 Q. When is the Feast of the Dragon boat observed? Gō· jit tsoeh tī-sî tsòe?

2 A. On the fifth day of the fifth month. Sī gō· gèh chhoe gō·.

3 Q. What is the origin of this festival? Tùi toh-lóh khí?

4 A. In the times of the Eastern Chow dynasty. Tong Tsiu khí?

5 Q. Is there any story connected with it? Ū sím-mih kò·-sū mah?

6 A. There is. Khut-goân a loyal minister drowned himself in the river, and men go and look for his body. Ū, in-ūi Khut-goân tsīn-tiong tâu-kang sí, lâng beh chhē i ê sin-si.

7 Q. Why did he drown himself? Sía^{n}-sū beh tâu kang sí?

8 A. Because he gave advice to the emperor, who would not listen to him, so in vexation he committed suicide. In-ūi kan-tsèng hông-tè m̄ thia^{n}, ka-kī ut-būn chhē sí lō·.

9 Q. After his death was the emperor sorry? I sí liáu hông-tè ū hoân-ló bô?

10 A. Very sorry, so he sent men to search for him. Ū tsin hoân-ló, tsiah kah lâng khì chhē.

11 Q. Did they find the body? Aū lâi ū chhē-tiòh bô?

12 A. No, the river was large, and so they could not find it. Bô, kang tsúi tōa bô thang chhē.

問[1]五月節何時作
答[2]是五月初五
問[3]自何時起
答[4]東周起
問[5]有何故事否
答[6]有因屈原盡忠投江死人欲尋其屍
問[7]何事欲投江死
答[8]因爲諫諍皇帝不聽自己欝悶尋死路
問[9]其死了皇帝有煩惱否
答[10]有眞煩惱始命人尋之
問[11]後來有尋着否
答[12]無江水大無可尋

Digitized by Google

On The Dragon Boat Festival (Continued) 60.

1 Q. Do they row the Dragon boat throughout the Empire, or only in one place? Thong kok tȧk só·-tsāi lóng ū pê, á-sī tsit só·-tsāi nā-tīaⁿ?

2 A. Throughout the eighteen provinces. Tsȧp poeh séng lóng ū.

3 Q. Who arranges for the rowing every year? Tȧk nî sím-mih lâng siet-hoat tioh pê?

4 A. The more prominent and those who are well to do. Khah ū mîaⁿ-siaⁿ khah ū tsîⁿ ê lâng.

5 Q. Do those who race get prizes? Tàu lêng tsûn ū thang síuⁿ bô?

6 A. Yes, there is always a prize to be seized when the goal is reached. Ū siông-siông chhíuⁿ pio.

7 Q. Where is the prize stuck up? Pio chhah toh-lóh?

8 A. On a junk that is anchored in the river. Chhah tī tsûn nih pha tī khoe nih.

9 Q. What does the prize consit of? Pio sī sím-mih mih?

10 A. A silver medal, a bracelet, a handkerchief, a fan, or such like. gûn pâi, chhíu-khoâu, chhíu-kun, sìⁿ, tsiah ê.

11 Q. How many days do they row? Pê kúi jit?

12 A. Three days. Saⁿ jit.

13 Q. Do they ever quarrel and fight during these races? Tàu lêng-tsûn bat oan-ke saⁿ phah bô?

14 A. nearly every year they do so. Chha-put-to tȧk nî ū.

問[1]通國各處皆有扒柳是一所在而已

答[2]十八省俱有

問[3]各年何人設法着扒

答[4]較有名殼較有錢人

問[5]鬪龍船有得賞否

答[6]有常常搶標

問[7]標插何處

答[8]插在船裡傍在溪裡

問[9]標有何物

答[10]銀牌手鐲手巾扇等

問[11]扒幾日〇答[12]三日

問[13]鬪龍船有寃家相打否

答[14]差不多各年有

Digitized by Google

On Kong-tek. 61.

1 Q. What it the meaning of these two words Kong tek? Kong-tek nīng jī sī sím-mih ì-sù?

2 A. Kong means merit, and tek means character. Kong sī kong-lô, tek sī tek-hēng.

3 Q. Why do men observe kong tek (i. e. rites for the dead)? In-ūi siáⁿ-sū beh tsòe Kong-tek?

4 A. Because they are afraid the dead have gone to hell, where they are suffering, and so they observe these rites. Kiaⁿ-liáu lâng sí khì tē-gėk siū khó͘, tsiah tiòh kā i tsòe kong-tek.

5 Q. Is there any good in observing them? Tsòe kong-tek ū sím-mih kong-hāu mah?

6 A. They think there is, but in reality thers is none. Tsiàu in phah-sǹg ū, kî-sit sī khang-khang.

7 Q. What is the good? Kong-hāu kàu toh-lòh?

8 A. (They think) their relatives are let out of hell, and need not suffer any more. Hō͘ chhiu lâng chhut tē-gėk, m̄-sái kan-khó͘.

9 Q. When they get out of hell, where do they go to? Chhut tē-gėk kàu toh-lòh?

10 A. The ruler of Hades causes them to be born again into the world. Giâm-lô ông hō͘ i koh chhut-sì.

11 Q. In what fashion do they come again into the world? Koh chhut-sì sím-mih khoán?

12 A. Some are honourable in life, others mean, some are beasts, some birds and such like. Ū ê tsòe tsun-kùi, ū ê tsòe hā-tsiēn, ū ê tsòe tsengⁿ tsiáu tsiah tsiah ê.

問[1]功德兩字是何意

答[2]功是功勞德是德行

問[3]因爲何事要作功德

答[4]恐其人死去地獄受苦
始當爲他作功德

問[5]作功德有何功效麽

答[6]依其打算有其實乃空空

問[7]功效至何處

答[8]使親人出地獄免艱苦

問[9]出地獄至何處

答[10]閻羅王使其再出世

問[11]再出世甚麽款

答[12]有者作尊貴有者作下賤
有者作畜生鳥隻等云

Digitized by Google

On Kong-tek (Continued) 62.

1 Q. Who performs these rites for the dead? Sím-mih lâng thòe i tsòe kong-tek?

2 A. They are carried out entirely by Buddhist priests. Lóng sī hê-siūⁿ thòe i tsòe.

3 Q. How do they observe them? Ēng sím-mih hoat-tō· lâi tsòe?

4 A. They recite out of their books, perform rites, and worship the idols. Liām keng, pài chhàm, kèng phô·-sat.

5 Q. Out of what books do they recite? Liām sím-mih keng?

6 A. From idolatrous books from India. Tùi Iⁿ-tō· lâi ê hút-keng

7 Q. To whom do they recite out of these books? Liām keng beh hō· tsī-tsūi thiaⁿ?

8 A. All the idols. Hō· lóng-tsóng ê pút thiaⁿ.

9 Q. Who are all these idols? Lóng-tsóng ê pút sī sím-mih pút?

10 A. The idols that are in the house. Tsīu-sī keng lāi só· ū ê pút?

11 Q. After the service has been performed are the spirits let out of hell? Tsòe kong-tek liáu, tsiah ê kúi ū chhut tē-gėk mah?

12 A. The priests say they do. Hê siūⁿ kóng ū.

13 Q. Are these services expensive? Tsòe kong-tek tiòh siong-tiōng só·-hùi mah?

14 A. It depends upon the person who employs the priests. A rich men will have to pay at least a thousand dollars. Sī tsāi tsú lâng, nā hó-giàh lâng siāng tsió tiòh khai tsiâⁿ chheng khơ.

問[1]甚麼人代其作功德
答[2]都是和尙代其做
問[3]用甚麼法度來做
答[4]念經拜懺敬菩薩
問[5]念甚麼經
答[6]自印度來之佛經
問[7]念經要使是誰聽
答[8]使諸佛聽之問[9]諸佛是何佛
答[10]卽經內所有之佛
問[11]做功德了諸鬼有出地獄否
答[12]和尙說有
問[13]做功德着傷重所費否
答[14]是在主人若富人至少着開
成千員

Digitized by Google

On Doctors. 63.

1 Q. Do the Chinese believe much in doctors? Tîng lâng ū put-tsí sìn I-seng bô?

2 A. They believe in the more clever, but not in those that are not. Khah gâu-ê tsīu sìn, khah bô gâu tsīu bô sìn.

3 Q. Do the doctors study medicine? I-seng ū káng-kìu i-hoat bô?

4 A. Not much. Bô sím-mìh káng-kìu.

5 Q. How can they heal if they do not study? Nā bô káng-kìu beh thái ōe hêng i?

6 A. They study medical works, and books on drugs. Khòaⁿ tsèng-thâu chheh, khòaⁿ ióh-chheh.

7 Q. Are there no universities or hospitals in China where they can study medicine? Tiong-kok kiám bô i-kék i-koán thang káng-kiù i-hoat mah?

8 A. Formerly there was not any, but now they are thinking of establishing some. Tsá sī bô, taⁿ teh siūⁿ beh siet.

9 Q. What kind of people become doctors? Sím-mìh hō ê lâng tsòe I-seng?

10 A. Men from every class in society. Tsáp-sek lâng lóng ū.

1問唐人有不止信醫生否

2答較賢者則信若不賢者則不信

3問醫生有講究醫法否

4答無甚講究

5問若無講究焉能會行醫

6答有症頭册看藥册

7問中國豈無醫局醫館可講究醫法否

8答昔是無今始想要設

9問甚麼號人作醫生

10答什色人皆有

Digitized by Google

On Doctors (Continued). 64.

1 Q. How is any one bold enough to become a doctor without studying? Lâng bô káng-kiù thái-thó hiah hó-tán ká[n] tsòe i-seng?

2 A. They desire a life of ease, and more money can be earned at this (than other professions). Sī tham khah chheng-hân, khah thàn tsî[n].

3 Q. Have the doctors no responsibility? Tsit-hō lâng hông-kiám bô koan-hē mah?

4 A. Yes, but they dont think much about that. Ū koan-hē bô chhim siū[n].

5 Q. Would the mandarins punish a man for causing a man's death by the drugs he gave him? Nā sī ēng ioh hāi tioh lâng, koa[n]-hú ōe pān tsōe bô?

6 A. According to law they ought, but as a rule they don't. Tsiàu hoat tioh, tsóng-sī pêng-siông bô.

7 Q. Then if a doctor injures a man, is the matter just allowed to drop? Nā sī àn-ni hāi lâng kan-ta soah mah?

8 A. If the friends of the man that dies are powerful it does not, but if they are not then it does. Sí chhin ū sè oh soah, bô sè tsīu khoài soah.

9 Q. What medicine is used in ague? Lâng kôa[n]-jiēt ēng sím-mih ioh tī?

10 A. All kinds are used; there is no settled medicine. Loān-loān ēng bô tiā[n]-tioh ioh.

11 Q. How do the Chinese think ague arises? Tông-lâng phah-sǹg kôa[n]-jiēt tsái[n]-iū[n] khí?

12 A. They think there are two spirits at work. One of these carries a furnace, and the other a palm leaf fan. Phah-sǹg sī nūg-hō kúi teh tsok-lōng, tsit-ê phâng hang-lô', tsit-ê kiàh khê-sì[n].

問[1]人無講究因何好膽敢作醫生
答[2]是貪較淸閒較攢錢
問[3]此等人行醫豈無關係麼
答[4]有關係無深思
問[5]若是用藥害着人官府能辦罪麼○答[6]照法着總是平常無
問[7]若是如此害人千休麼
答[8]屍親有勢難休無勢則易休
問[9]人寒熱用甚麼藥治
答[10]亂亂用無定着藥
問[11]唐人打算寒熱怎樣起
答[12]打算有兩等鬼在作弄一個捧烘爐一個擡科扇

Digitized by Google

On Doctors. (Continued) 65.

1 Q. What is the idea of carrying a furnace? Phâng hang-lô· sím-mih ì-sù ?

2 A. The idea is that there is fire in the furnace which causes heat. Ì-sù hang-lô· lāi ū hé, beh hō· i jiét.

3 Q. What is the meaning of the palm leaf? Khê-sì^{n} sím-mih ì-sù ?

4 A. To fan him so that he will get cold. Beh iét hong hō· i kôa^{n}.

5 Q. Do men sometimes enquire of the idol when they get sick? Ū sî lâng phòa^{n}-pī^{n} ū mn̄g pút bô ?

6 A. They invariably do. Siông-siông ū.

7 Q. How can the idols prescribe medicine when they can't speak? Pút bōe kóng-ōe thái-thó ōe phài iòh ?

8 A. They draw lots, toss the divining rods, or employ the Tauist medium. Thiu chhiam, poàh poe, ēng ki-tông.

9 Q. Have they also any other plan? Iā ū sím-mih pát mih hoat-tō· bô ?

10 A. They carry the idol to the druggist's shop and buy medicine. Kng pút khì iòh-tiàm ka-kī bóe.

11 Q. Are they made well by taking it? Tsiàh liáu ū èng-hāu bô ?

12 A. More frequently not. Khah tsōe bô.

1 問捧烘爐什麼意思

2 答意思烘爐內有火欲使其熱

3 問科扇什麼意思

4 答欲搖風使其寒

5 問有時人有病有問佛否

6 答常常有

7 問佛不能講話焉能派藥

8 答抽籤擲筊用乩童

9 問尙有什麼法否

10 答打佛去藥店自己買

11 問食了有應效否

12 答較多無

Digitized by Google

On Doctors. (Continued) 66.

1 Q. Have the doctors settled medicines for common complaints? Pêng-siông pīⁿ i-seng ū tiāⁿ-tiòh iòh thang tī bô?

2 A. Yes. Ū.

3 Q. In a case of inflammation, how do the doctors think it is caused? Kiám-chhái lâng hoat iām i-seng phah-sǹg tsáiⁿ-iūⁿ khí?

4 A. The most people say it is heat pent up in the system. Khah tsōe kóng sī tùi ut hé.

5 Q. How do they reduce it? Ēng sím-mih hoat-tō· hō· i thè?

6 A. They reduce it by giving cooling medicines. Tsiáh chheng iòh thè iām.

7 Q. Do Chines doctors feel the pulse? Tn̂g lâng i-seng ū bong mèh mah?

8 A. Every one does. Tàk ê ū.

9 Q. Do they feel one wrist or both? Ū bong tsít chhiú á nn̄g chhiú?

10 A. They feel both. Nn̄g chhiú lóng bong.

11 Q. Why do they feel both? I Siáⁿ-sū bong nn̄g chhiú?

12 A. They say the pulses are not the same. In kóng nn̄g chhiú bô pîⁿ.

13 Q. After feeling the pulses do they prescribe medicine? Bong mèh ū phài iòh bô?

14 A. They do. Ū.

問[1]平常病醫生有定着藥可治否

答[2]有

問[3]或者人發炎醫生打算怎樣起

答[4]較多言是由欝火

問[5]用什麽法度使其退

答[6]貪清藥退炎

問[7]唐人醫生有按脈否

答[8]各個有

問[9]有按一手抑兩手

答[10]兩手俱按

問[11]他何事按兩手

答[12]他言兩手無平

問[13]按脈有藥藥否

答[14]有

Digitized by Google

On The Story teller. 67.

1 Q. How is it that men every where go out to read stories from ancient books? Tàk só·-tsāi lâng teh kóng kó· sī sím-mih ì-sù?

2 A. To amuse people. Beh hō· lâng thia^{n} sim-sek ê tài-tsì.

3 Q. What do they read? Sī kóng sím-mih tāi-tsì?

4 A. Mostly stories of ancient times. Khah tsōe sī kó·-tsá ê tāi-tsì.

5 Q. What dynasties are considered ancient? Sím-mih tiâu-tē sǹg sī kó·-tsá?

6 A. The Chow, Tsin, and Han. Tsiu-tiâu, Tsîn-tiâu, Hàn-tiâu.

7 Q. What other dynasties nearer to us (are ancient)? Lóh lâi iáu ū sím-mih tiâu-tē.

8 A. T'ang, Sung, Yuan, and Mîng dynasties. Tông, Sòng, Goân, Bêng, tsiah ê.

9 Q. When they speak of ancient times, what do they talk about? Kóng kó·-tsá ê tāi-tsì si teh kóng sím-mih?

10 A. They tell of how emperors ruled, and ministers took care of the nation: also who were loyal, and who were traltors. Teh kóng hông-tè tsái^{n}-iū^{n} tī kok, jîn-sîn tsái^{n}-iū^{n} pó kok, sím-mih lâng tsīn-tiong, sím-mih lâng kan-tsà.

問[1]各所在人都講古是甚麼意思

答[2]要使人聞心適之事

問[3]是講甚麼事

答[4]較多是講古昔之事

問[5]甚麼朝代算是古昔

答[6]周朝秦朝漢朝

問[7]以下尙有何朝代

答[8]唐宋元明諸個

問[9]講古昔之事是在講甚麼

答[10]是講皇帝怎樣治國人臣怎樣保國何人盡忠何人奸詐

Digitized by Google

On The story teller (Continued.) 68.

1 Q. What else do they relate? Iáu ū kóng sím-mih?

2 A. They also tell how such and such a traitor ruined the empire, and how such and such a loyal minister saved it. Iā ū kóng bó· kan-sîn ū hāi kok, bó· tiong-sîn ū kìu i.

3 Q. Do they also tell of the wars? Iā ū kóng-khí chhut tsiàn bô?

4 A. Yes, and of howChina when she was smaller frequently went to war to conquer other places. ū: tsá Tiong-kok khah sòe siông-siông chhut tsiàn phah só·-tsāi.

5 Q. Who are these story tellers? Kóng kó· sī sím-mih hō ê lâng?

6 A. Sometimes scholars that have failed in their studies and in business, and having no work they become story tellers. ū ê sī m̄ tsîa^{n} thák chheh, m̄ tsîa^{n} tsòe seng-lí, bô kang thang tsòe tsiah kóng kó·.

7 Q. About how much do they make in a day? Iok-liók tsit jit khioh-tit jōa-tsōe tsî^{n}?

8 A. The utmost is four or five hundred cash, and the least is over a hundred. Khah tsōe sì gō·-pah, khah tsío·pah-gōa tsî^{n}.

9 Q. How long do they speak daily? Tsit-jit kóng jōa-kú?

10 A. About four hours in the afternoon. ē-pơ sî iok-liók sì-tiám tseng kú.

問[1]尙有講甚麼
答[2]亦有言某奸臣有害國某忠
臣有救之
問[3]亦有言起出征否
答[4]有昔中國較小常常出征打
所在
問[5]講古是何等人
答[6]有個不成讀書不成作生理
無工可作方講古
問[7]約畧一日拾得若干錢
答[8]較多四五百較少百餘文
問[9]一日講幾久
答[10]下午時約畧四點鐘久

Digitized by Google

A DICTIONARY OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL VERBS AND ADJECTIVES IN THE AMOY DIALECT.

Abandon, ... Pàng-sak, khì-sak.
Abhor, ...Oàn-ò·^{n}.
Abide, ...Khīa-khí, tòa.
Able, ...Oē.
„ clever, ... Ū-pún-sū.
Abolish, ...Hòe-bô, thiet-khì.
Abominable, ...Khó·^{n}-ò·^{n}, put-kham.
Abound, ... Chhiong-sēng.
Abridge, ...Kán-tsiét, khah-kán.
Abrogate, ... Hòe-bô.
Abscond, ...Tô-tsáu, thau-tsáu.
Absent,.....Bô tī-teh.
Abstruse, ...Chhim, chhim-tîm.
Absurd, ...Bô hâp lí, gōng.
Abundant .....Chhiong-sēng.
Abuse, rail at,...Lóe-mē^{n}, tsìu-chhàm.
Abuse, ill treat, ...Phái^{n} khoán-thāi, pō·-jiók.
Accept, ...Sīu, siu.
Accidental, ...Chhàu-khám. chhàu-tú-khám.
Accompany,.....Sa^{n} kap kîa^{n}.
Accompany, as an inferior, ... Kun-sûi, kun-tè.
Accompany, a friend on leaving. Sàng.
Accomplish, ...Tsîa^{n}.
Accumulate, ... Liâp-tsek, tsek-tsū, tsek-thiok.
Accurate, ...Tsún, tiòh.
Accuse, ... Tâu--lâng,
„ before a magistrate,...Kò.
Accustom, ...Koài^{n}-sì.
Ache, ...Sng, thìa^{n}, thìa^{n}-thàng.
Acid,.....Sng.
Acknowlebge,.....jīn.
Acquaint, ...Thong-ti, pò, kah lâng kóng.
Acquire,..... Tit-tiòh.
Acquit,...Tháu-pàng, pàng i khì.
Acrid, ...Loâh.
Act, ...Tsòe, kîa^{n}.
„ plays,.....Poa^{n}-hì, tsòe-hì.
Active, ...Oâh-tāng, liâm-tsiâp.
Acute,..Lêng-thong, thong-thàu.
Adapt ones self, able to, ...Gâu tsoán-pièn, pièn sîn thong.
Add, ...Ke, ke-thi^{n}.
Adhere, stick to,.....Liâm.
Adhesive, ...Oē-liâm tit.
Adjacent, ...Kūn, kūn-óa.
Adjoin, ...Sa^{n} liên.
Adjudge, ...toàn-àn, phòa^{n}-toàn.
Admit, confess,..... Jīn.
„ allow to enter,... Hō· i jip.
Admonish, ...Kéng-kài.
Adopted, child,.....Khit-ê, iú^{n}-ê.

Digitized by Google

Adore, ...Kèng-pài, pài, hók-sāi.
Adroit, ...Khiáu, ḳî-khiáu.
Adulterate,... ...Thàu pát mih.
Advance money, Seng chhut tsîⁿ.
,, go on Tsìn-tsêng.
Advantageous, ...Ū lī-ek.
Advertise, ... Chhut jī péh.
Advise, ...Khó͘-khùng,
Affable,.....Jîn-jía.
Afraid, ...Kiaⁿ.
Aged,..... ....Lāu.
Agree, (in opinion,) ...Tâng-sim.
,, (on good terms,)...Hô-hó.
,, climate not,.....Tsúi thó͘ bô hâp.
Aid,..... Saⁿ tsān, pang-tsān.
Airy, cool,...Chhiu-chhìn, liâng-léng, im-léng.
Alight from a horse,.....Lóh bé.
Alive, ...Oâh.
Allay thirst, ...Tsí-ḳhoah.
Allot, ...Phài, hun-phài.
Allow, ...Tsún, ún.
Allure, to good, ...Iú-chhōa.
,, to evil, ...Ín-íu.
Almighty, ...Tâk hāng ōe.
Alter, ...Kóe.
Alternate, ...Lûn-lîu.
Amiable, ...Tit lâng thiàⁿ.
Amputate, ...Kù-khì.
Anchor, to,.....Pha tiàⁿ.
Ancient, ...Kó͘-tsá.
Angle, to, ...Tìo-hî.
Angry, ... Sīu-khì.
Animated, ...Phiáu-phiet, hoát-phoat.
Annihilate, ...Phah bô, biét-bô.
Announce, ...Pò, thong-ti.
Annoy, ...Chhòng-tī, kāng.
Annual, ...Tâk nîⁿ, nîⁿ-nîⁿ.
Annul,.....Hòe-bô.
Answer, ...Ìn, ìn-tap.
Antique, ...Kó͘ lauh phauh.
Anxious, ...Khòa-ì.
Apathetic, ...Sí-bái.
Appeal to higher authority,..... Siōng-khòng.
Appear,.....Chhut-hiēn.
Appoint, ...Siet-líp.
Apprehend, ...Liâh.
Approach,.....Oá-lâi, kūn-óa.
Argue, ... Piēn-lūn, piēn.
Arise, ...Khí-lâi.
Arrange, ...Pâi-liét.
,, decide,.....Tīaⁿ-tiòh.
Arrest, ...Liâh.
Arrive,..... .....Kàu.
Artful, intriguing, ...Kan-tsà.
Ascend, ...Tsīuⁿ, peh-tsīuⁿ.
Ashamed,.....Kièn-siàu, bô bīn kháng.
Ask,..... Mīng.
Assail, ...Kong-kek, tí-ték.
Assassinate,...Àm-tsīⁿ thâi lâng.
Assassinate a king,...chhì-khek.
Assemble, ... tsū-tsíp.
Assiduous,.....Khûn, khûn-kín.
Assist, ...See aid
Associate, with a person,...Kau-pôe.
Atone for,.....Siók-tsōe.
,, ,, crime by merit, ... Tsiong kong pó͘ tsōe.
Attack,.....Kong-kek, tí-ték.
Attentive, ...Koan-sim.
Audacious, ...Káⁿ.
Avaricious,.....Tham-sim, tham-tsâi.
Average,.....Am-lâi kah-khì, khien-ûn.
Avoid,.....Biéu-tit.
,, get out of way,...Siám-pī.

Digitized by Google

Awake, ...Chhí^{n}, tseng-sîn.
Aware, on one's guard, ... Tiu^{n}-tî, tî-hông.
„ Know, Tsai.
Awkward, clumsy, Chhún-pūn.
Awry, ...Oai^{n}.
Azure, ...Thien-chhi^{n}.
Back out of a matter, ...The.
Backbite,...Kóng ka-tsiah añ ōe.
Bad,.....Phái^{n}, bái.
Bail,.....Pó nía^{n}....
„ out, ...Nía^{n} chhut lâi.
Bait,.....Jī.
Bake,.....Pek.
Balance an account,..... Tùi-tû.
Bale out, (as water,) .....Iú^{n}.
Banish, ...Chhiong-kun, tô·, lîu.
Baptize,..... Kîa^{n} sóe-lé.
Bare,.....Kng kng.
Bark,..... Pūi.
Barren,...Thûn-bú, bô seng sán.
„ (land) .....Sán.
Barter,.....Tùi oā^{n}.
Base, ...Hā-lîu, hā-tsiēn.
Bashful,.....Uì kièn siàu, ùi siàu jîn.
Bathe, ...Tsâng-ék, sóe ék.
Bear, to bring forth, ...Si^{n}.
„ with, endure ...Thun-lún.
Beat, ... Phah, kòng.
„ conquer, ...Iâ^{n}.
Beaten, (conquered), ...Su.
Beautiful, ...Súi, piáu-tì.
Beckon, ... Ié̍t.
Becoming, ...Háp-gî, háp-sit.
„ suitable,.....Hó-sè.
Bedaub, ...Bak kia^{n}-lâng, phah lâ-sâm.
Beg,.....Khit, thó.
Beguile,.....Phièn, môa^{n}-phièn.
Behaved, well,.....Hó kà-sī, hó kú tōng.
Behaved, well, as child,... Koai.
Behead, ...Thâi-thâu, tsûi-thâu, tsäm-thâu.
Behold, ...Khòa^{n}.
Belch. .....Phah-eh, thó·-eh.
Believe, ...Sìn.
Belong to, ...Siók.
Bend, thing, ...At-khiau, áu-khiau.
„ over, ...À^{n}.
Benefit, ...Lī-ek.
Benevolent,...Ū jîn-ài, jîn-tsû.
Bequeath, ...Lâu ke-hé, pàng giảp.
Beseech. .....Khún-kîu.
Besiege, ...Uî-khùn, khùn tiòh.
Best, ...Tē it hó, siāng hó.
Bestow, ...Hō·, síu^{n}-sù, sàng.
Betray, inform upon, ...Thàu lâng.
Betroth, ...Tsiảh tīa^{n}.
Better, ...Khah hó, khah tiòh.
Beware, ...Tî-hông, tiu^{n}-tî.
Bewitched, ...Tiòh iau.
Bid, tell, ...Kah, hoan-hù.
Big,.....Tōa. .....
Bind,.....Pa̍k.
„ the feet, ...Pa̍k kha.
Bind, a book,.....Kap-chheh, tèng chheh.
Bisect, ...Tsoé̍h tsòe nīng tîng, tsām pêng.
Bite, ...Kā.
Bitter,.....Khó·.
Black, ...O·.
Blame, ... Hiâm.
Blaspheme,.....Siet-tók.
Blaze, ...Tòh, hé-oīng, hé-iām.
Bleach, ...Phiò-pé̍h.
Blear eyed, ...Aîng bàk kî^{n}.

Digitized by Google

Bleed, ...Lâu huih.
Blend, ...Sa^{n} chham, sa^{n} lāin.
Bless, ...Síu^{n}-sù hok-khì.
Blind, ...Chhi^{n}-mî^{n}.
Blindfold, ...Ng súi hî.
Blink, ...Chhiaúh-chhiaúh-nih.
Blister, ...Puh-phā.
Blossom, ...Khui-hoe.
Blot, with ink... Bak tiòh bák.
,, out, ...Chhat.
Blow, as wind, ...Chhe.
,, with the mouth, ...Pûn.
,, the nose, ...Chhèng phī^{n}, chhèng phī^{n}.
Blue, ...Lâm sek.
Blunt, ...Tuu, tó-mî^{n}.
Blush, ...Hoat hōng.
Boast, ...Phín-phóng, tsū-khoa.
Boil, water, ...Kún.
,, as an egg, ...Sáh.
Bold, ...Tōa tá^{n}, ká^{n}.
Bolt, ... Chhòa^{n}.
Bore, as with a gimlet, ...Chèng.
Boru, to be, ...Chhut sì.
Borrow, ...Tsioh.
Bother,.....Kāng, chhòng-tī.
Bottomless, ... Bô tóe.
Boundless, ...Bô hān liōng.
Bow, as Chinese,.....Chhiù^{n}-jiā.
Box with the fist, ...Phah kûn.
,, the ears, ...Koat hī-á.
,, the face,...Siên chhùi-phóe.
,, put in a, ...Tsng.
Brackish, ...Kiâm siap.
Brag, ...Tsū-khoa, phín-phóng, hièn.
Brand, ...Chhiah-jī, tèng-jī.
Brave,.....Hó tá^{n}, ióng-béng.
Bray, ...Hơ^{n}.
,, in a mortar,.....Lûi, géng.
Brazenfaced, ...Kāu bīn phê.
Break, ...Phòa, kòng-phòa, phah-phòa.
Break in two, as a rope, ...Tīng,
,, a stick,.....At-tsih.
,, wind, ...Pàng phùi.
,, to shivers, ... Phah chhùi-chhùi.
,, one's word. ..... Sit-sìn.
Breathe, ...Chhoán-khùi
Bribe, a magistrate,.....Pò·-lō·.
,, any one, ...Bóe-sòa^{n}, siep āu chhíu, sái-lō·.
,, receive a, ...Sīu-iū.
Bright, ...Kng-kng, kim-kim.
Bring, ...See Sect. 12.
Brisk, ...Oàh-tāng.
Brittle, ...Chhè.
Broad, ...Khoah.
Brown, ...Chhiah sek.
Bruise, wound, ...Siong, phah-siong.
Brush, to, ...Bín.
,, up dirt, ...Put, sàu.
Bud, ...Puh-í^{n}.
Buff, ...Chhìo ûg.
Build, ...Khí chhù.
Bulge, ...Phòng.
Bulky, ... Phōng song.
Buoyant, ...Oē phû.
Burdensome, ...Oh tit tng.
Burn, ...Sio.
Burnish, ...Bôa kng, bôa kim.
Burst .....Lih-khui.
Bury, ...Tâi, tsòng, bâi-tsòng.
Busy, ...Bô êng.
Button, ...Líu.
Buy, ...Bóe.
Buy, rice, ...Tiàh bí.

Digitized by Google

„ wine, ...Tah.
Buzz, ...Hng hng kìo, hơ hơ kìo,
Calculate, ...Sǹg-siàu, sǹg.
Calk, ...Chhák he tsōa.
Call,.....Kìo, hoah.
„ on a person, ...Thàm, pài-hāu,
Callous, ...Ngī-sim.
Calumniate,.....Húi-pòng.
Can, ...Oē.
Cannot,.....Bōe.
Capacious, ... Khui-khòa^{n}.
Capitulate, ...Tâu-hâng.
Capsize, ...Khi-lòh-khì.
Capture a vessel, ...Khan tsûn.
„ a city, ...Kong-phòa sîa^{n}.
Careful, ... Sòe-jī, tsú-sòe-
Careless, ...Bóng-tóng, chhìn. chhìn chhái-chhái, sûi-piēn.
Carry, ...See Sect. 12.
Carve, wood, ...Khek.
Cast down, ...Hiet-kák, hiet-khì.
„ „ in mind, ...Sit tsì, lóe-tsì.
Cast, metals, ...Tsù.
„ anchor, ...Pha-tìa^{n}, tok-tìa^{n}.
Castrate, ...Iam.
Catch, seize, ...Liàh.
„ ball, ...Sîn.
„ a cold,.....Kám-hong,
Cause, ...Hō͘.
Cauterize, ...Kù.
Cautious, ...Sòe-sim, tsú-sòe.
Cease, ...Soah, thêng.
Celebrated, ...Ū mîa-sia^{n}, ū bûn-bêng,
Censure, ...Hiâm.
Centre, ...Tiong-kan, tiong-ng.
Certain, sure, ...Uń-tàng.
Chain, ...Kòa-liēn.
Challenge, send a, ...Tsièn-tsu.
Change,...Kóe-pì^{n}, kóe-ōa^{n}, ōa^{n}.
„ one's mind,.....Pièn-ì, tńg i.
„ „ disposition, ... Pièn sèng.
Changeable, ... Hoán hok bû siông,
Charitable, ...Hó sim.
Chapped hands, ...Chhíu pit.
Chase, ...Tui, jip.
Chaste, ...Chheng-tsiet, tsèng-keng.
Chastise, ...kéng-kài.
Chat, ...Tâm giên.
Cheap, ...Pan-gî, tsōa^{n}, siók.
Cheapen, ...Chhut khah tsío, tò-thôa^{n}.
Cheat, ...Phièn.
Check (curb) .....Iok-sok.
„ (chide) .....Hiâm.
Cheerful, ...Chheng sim.
Cherish, ...Iú^{n}-chhī.
Chew, ...Pō͘, mauh.
Chilly, ...Ka-lún-sún.
Chirp, ...Tsiùh-tsiùh háu.
Choke,.....Ké^{n}-tiòh, khê-teh.
Choose, ...Kéng, kéng-soán.
Chop off, ...Tsām-tńg.
Circular, ...Î^{n}.
Circuitous, ...Oan, oan-oat.
Circulate, as blood, ...Ūū-tōng.
„ as news, ...Pò-iông.
Civil, polite,...Ū lé lō͘, ū lé sò͘.
Clamorous, ...Jióng, hōa-hōa jióng.
Clandestine, ...Àm-tsī^{n}, iap-thiap.
Clash, cymbals, ...Chhîm,

Digitized by Google

Claw, ...Jiàu^{n}.
Clean, ...Chheng-khì.
Cleanse, ...Sóe chheng-khì.
Clear, (as a matter), ...Bêng.
,, (as water), ...Chheng.
Clear headed, ...Tseng-thong.
Clear up (weather), ...Chheng-chhái.
Cleave, ...Phòa-khui.
Clever,.....Gâu, chhang-mîa, thong.
Climb up,.....Peh-tsīu^{n}.
Climb over, ...Pôa^{n}-
Clinch, fist,...Nih kûn-thâu-bú,
,, a nail, ... Teng bé áu khiau.
Cling to, ...Khî^{n}.
Clip, ...Ka, tsién.
Close, as a door, ...Koai^{n}.
Close a book, ...Hâp.
" up a matter, ...Siu-tîu^{n}, oân-kiók.
Clothe, ...Chhēng sa^{n}-á-khò·.
Cloudy,...O·-im, hûn tà bát bát.
Clumsy .....Chhún-pūn.
Coagulate, ...Kiên kui tè.
Coarse, ...Chho·, chho·-siók.
Coax, ... Ko·-tsîa^{n}.
Coerce,.....Ah lâh, kiông ah.
Coin .....Tsù tsî^{n}.
Cold, weather .....Kôa^{n}.
,, as food, ...Chhîn.
Collect, ...Khioh.
" taxes, ...Siu tē tso·.
" revenue,.....Khioh hiòng.
Collide,.....Sa^{n}-tōng, sa^{n} khâp-tiòh, tīg-tiòh.
Comb, ... Soe-thâu.
Combat, ...Sa^{n}-thâi.
Combine for bad purposes, ... Kiet-tóng.
Come, ...Lâi.
Comely,.....Súi, chhin-chhí^{n}.
Comfort, ...An-ùi.
Comfortable, ...Khòa^{n}-oàh.
Command, ...Hoan-hù, bēng lēng.
Commendable.....Khó chhú.
Commit crime, ...Hoāu tsōe.
,, to memory,...Oē liām tit.
,, to prison,...Siu-ka^{n}, koai^{n}-ka^{n}.
Common,...Pêng-siông, pî^{n}-sîu^{n}, siòh.
Communicate,.....Pò, thong-ti.
Compact,..... Kiet-sok.
Compare,.....Pí, pí-phēng.
Compass about,..... Ûi-tiòh.
Compassionate, Lîn-bín, khó-lîn.
Compel, ... Ah-lâh, bién-kióng.
Compensate, ... Pê.
Compete,.....Tàu su-iâ^{n}, tién pún-sū.
Complain to, ...Tâu.
Complete, ... Tsòe-tsîa^{n}.
Compliant, ... Sūn jîn-ì.
Complicated, ... Tî^{n}, kau-tî^{n}.
Comprehend,.....Oē hiáu-tit.
Comprehensive, ...Pau-hâm.
Compress,..... Teh.
Concave, ... Nah.
Conceal, ... Khng-bát.
Conceive, think,..... Sīu^{n}.
,, in the womb, Siū thai.
Concern me, does not,..... Kap góa bô kan-siàp.
Conciliate, two parties, ... Káng hô, khoàn-hô.
Concise, ... Kán.
Conclude an affair, ... Siu-tiû^{n}, oân-kiók.
Condemn, as judge,.....Gí-tsōe.

Digitized by Google

Conduct, lead,.....Chhōa, khan.
Confess,..... Jīn.
Confide in,.....Oá-khò, Oá-lōa.
Confined, be, of a child;Siⁿ-kíaⁿ.
Confiscate,.....Chhiong-koaⁿ.
Confused, Jû chhiáng-chhiáng, loān-loān.
Confute,..... Piēn-tó, pok-tó.
Congeal,..... Kiên.
Congenial,..... Siāng-sim.
Congratulate, ... Kiong-hí.
Congregate, ... Tsū-tsíp.
Conjecture, ... Ioh, phah-sǹg, chhai.
Conjure,...Pìⁿ kâu-lāng, tsòe pá-hì.
Connect,... Liên, saⁿ-liên, tsiap-sòa.
Conquer,.....Iâⁿ, khah-iâⁿ.
Conscientious, ...Ū liông-sim, ū thien-liông.
Consecrate, ...Hièn.
Consent .....Iń, ún, tsún.
Consider,.....Sīuⁿ, phah-sǹg, káng-kìu.
Considerate, ...Thé-thiap lâng ê tsêng.
Consign a vessel,...Tsûn óa hâng.
Console,..... An-ùi.
Consistent,.....Sí tsiong jû it.
Conspire,.....Siet-kè, thong-bô·, àm-bô·.
Constant, ...Siông-siông.
Constrain, ...Ah-làh, kiông-kah.
Consult with, ...Siông-liông, chham-siông, su-nîuⁿ.
Contagious,..... Aì tò· lâng, ài kè lâng.
Contaminate,.....Bak-tiòh.
Contemn, ...Khòaⁿ-khin, bák-teh-bô.
Contend, ... Saⁿ-tsiⁿ, pò-chhùi, tak-kháu.
Contented, ...Ti-tsiok.
Contentious,.....Aì chhióng-sū.
Contraband, ...Hoān kìm.
Contract, ...Líp-iok, baúh.
Contradict, ... Tsìⁿ.
,, oneself,...Ka-kī bâu-tún.
Contrary, ...Tùi-hoán, tò-hoán.
Contrast, ... Pí-phēng, saⁿ pí.
Contribute,... Tôe-iên, koan-tôe.
Contrite, ... Hoán-hóe.
Contrive,..... Kè-bô·, siat-hoat.
Convenient,... Sūn-piēn, sūn-sè.
Converse, to, ...Kóng ōe.
Convert, ... Kán-hòa.
Convex, ... Phòng.
Cook, ... Tsú.
Cool, Chhiu-chhiu, léng, liâng-léng.
,, by blowing,..Pûn hō· i léng.
Copy, ... Chhau.
Cork, ... That.
Corpulent, ... Hó hàn.
Correct, to, ... Kóe.
,, faultless, ... Tiòh.
,, for a fault,...Khièn-tsek.
Correspond, by letter, ... Phoe-sìn óng-lâi.
Corrupt,... Hìu-nōa, chhàu-nōa.
,, depraved, ... Sîa.
Cost, ... Kúi îⁿ.
Costive, ... Pì-kiet.
Costly, Put-tsí tát-tsîⁿ, pó-pòe.
Cough, ... Sàu.
Could, ... Oē.
Count, ...Sǹg, siàu.
Countless, ...Sǹg bōe liáu, bōe sǹg tit.
Courageous, Hó-táⁿ, ióng-béng.
Courteous,... Ū bûn-lí, ū lé-sò·.

Digitized by Google

Cover, ...Khàm.
Covet, ...Tham.
Covetous, ...Tham-sim.
Cowardly,.....Sío tá^{n}. bô tá^{n}.
Cracked,.....Pit.
Crafty, ...Kan-khiáu.
Crawl, ... Sô, pê.
Crazy,...Siáu, thâm-loān, sit-sim
Creak, ... Tân.
Crease, to.....Tsih-hûn.
Create, ...Chhòng-tsō.
Creep, ...Pê, sô.
,, through, ...Nùg-khì.
Crimson, ... Tōa âng.
Crisp, ...So'.
Croak.....Ok-ok, oák-oák.
Crooked,.....Oan-khiau.
Cross, over,.....Kè.
,, angry, ... Sīu-khì.
Crosswise, ...Thán-hoâi^{n}.
Crouch, ... Khû.
Crow,.....Thî.
Crowded, ...Oèh-khoèh.
Crucify,.....Tèng sip jī kè.
Cruel, ... Tsân-jím.
Crumple, ...Liók, phah-jiâu.
Crush,.....Chhih, teh, tak.
Cry,...Háu, thî-khàu, lâu bák-sái.
Cultivate the soil,...Tsoh-chhân.
Cumbrous, ...Hia-tsia.
Cunning, ...Kan-khiáu, kan-tsà.
Curb, as horses,.....Lék.
,, as persons,.....Iok-sok.
Curdle,.....Kiên ka nñg tè.
Cure, ... I, i-hó.
,, fish, ..., ...Sī^{n} hî.
Curl up, roll up, ...Kńg.
Curse,.....Tsìu-tsó', tsìu-mē^{n}.
Cut, ...Thâi, koah.
Daily, ... Jit-jit, ták-jit.
Dam, to, ... Tsoh, that.
Damage, ...Phah-phái^{n}.
Damp, ...Tâm, sip, chhî.
Dance, ... Tîo-thiàu.
Dangerous,.....Gûi-hiám, lī-hāi.
Dare, ...Ká^{n}.
Daring, very,.....Sàn, tsīn ká^{n}.
Dark, ...Am̀.
Darn, ... Bāng.
Date, to, ... Sía^{n} nî^{n}-kō.
Daub, ... Bak.
Dawdle, ...Thōa-kang, gâu-bong, thoa-thih.
Dazzle, ...Bák-tsiu ñg.
Dead,...Sí, kè-ońg, kè-sin, m̄-hó.
Deaf, ... Chhàu-hī.
Dear, ...Kùi.
Decay, ...Hīu-nōa^{n}.
Deceitful,.....Gâu phiàn, chhát-sim hê-sīu^{n} bīn.
Deceive,.....Môa^{n}, phièn, môa^{n}-phièn.
Decide, judicially,...Phòa^{n}-toàn.
,, settle, ...Tīa^{n}-tiòh.
Decline, ... M̄, m̄-tih.
,, an invitation, ...Sî.
Decrease,.....Kiám, ná^{n} tsió.
Decrepit,..... Ló-mō'.
Deduct, ... Khàu-tû.
Deep, ...Chhim.
Defame, ...Bû-lōa, húi-pòng.
Defeat, army,...Thâi-su, pāi-tīn.
Defective, ...Bô tsiâu-tsñg.
Defend, Pó-pì, pó-hō', tsiàu-kò'.
Deficient, ... Kiàm-kheh, bô kàu-giàh.
Deficiency, make up a,...Pó'-tsō'
Deformed, ... Phòa-siu^{n}.
Defraud, ... Làu, phièn.
Degrade, in rank, ... Lut kip, kàng-kip.
Dejected, ... Sit-ì, sit-hèng.

Digitized by Google

Delay, ... Chhiên, iên-oān.
Deliberate, discuss, Siong-liông, su-nîuⁿ, gī-lūn.
Delight, ... Hoaⁿ-hí.
Delirious, Hong-kông, jiêt-kông
Deliver, save,... Kìu, tsín-kìu.
„ to a person, Kau-hō·.
„ to a superior, ...Kiáu.
Delude, ... Bê-hèk.
Demand, ... Thó.
Deny,..... .... M̄ jīn.
Depart,... ... Lī-khui khì.
Depend upon,..... Oá-khò.
Depraved, ... Sîa.
Deride, ... Ki-chhì.
Descend, ... Lòh-khì.
„ from above, Kàng-lîm.
Desert, leave, ... Pàng-sak.
Desire, . Aì, it-tiòh, him-bō·.
Desolate, place, Léng-tsēng bô lâng iên.
Despair, ... Tsoát-bāng.
Despise, Khòaⁿ-khin, khòaⁿ m̄ tsīuⁿ bák.
Destroy, Húi-khì, biêt-bô.
Detain, ... Lâu, tâu-lîu.
Determined, very, ... Líp-tsì, tsip-phiah.
Devour, ... Thun-tsiàh.
Die, ... Sí, kè-sin.
Different, Tseng-tsoáh, koh-iūⁿ.
Difficult, ... Oh, kan-kè.
Dig, ... Kút.
Digest,..... Siau, siau-hòa.
Dilapidated, ... Hong-hòe, phòa-sńg.
Dilatory, ...Iên-chhiên, iên-tî.
Diligent, ... Khûn, kip-kè.
Dilute,... ... ...Thàu khah-pòh.
Dim, as eyes, Ien-ñg, bák-tsiu hoe.
Diminish, ... Kiám.
Dip, into, ... Uń.
„ up, ... Iúⁿ.
Direct, oversee, ... Tok.
„ order, ... Hoan-hù.
„ not crooked, ... Tît.
Dirty, ... Kiaⁿ-lâng, lâ-sâm.
Disagree, ... Put-hô.
„ in opinion, Bô tâng ì.
Disband, soldiers. Sòaⁿ-peng.
Discharge, ... Sî.
„ cargo, Tsīuⁿ tsúi, khí-hè.
Discount, ... Khàu gûn tsúi.
Discourage, depress, Hō· i sit-tsì.
„ (oppose), ... Tòng.
Discouraged, ...Lóe-tsì.
Discriminate, ...Hun-piet.
Discuss,.....Piēn-lūn.
Disdain, ... Khòaⁿ-khin, biáu-sī.
Disengaged,... Bô tāi-tsì, bô sū.
Disgrace, to, Hō· lâng kièn-siàu.
„ one's parents,... Sià-tiòh pē-bú.
Disgraceful,.....Kièn-siàu ê tāi.
Dishonest,..... ...Bô tiong-hō·.
Dislike,... .... M̄-ài.
Dislocate,..... .....Thút-lûn.
Dismiss,... ....Sî.
Dismount, ...Lòh-bé.
Disobey,... ....Gék, ûi-kéh.
Disobedient,.....Ngó·-gék.
Disobliging,... ... Phái-sîn-khì, ko·-sng.
Disorder in,... Loān, jû chhiáng chhiáng.
Dispense with,...Bién-tit, m̄-sái.
Disperse,..... .....Sì-sòaⁿ.
Dispirited, ...Lok-tsì, sit-tsì.
Display, as goods,.....Pâi.
„ as power,...Hién-chhut.
Displease,...Hō· lâng bô hoaⁿ-hí.

Digitized by Google

Dispute, ... Piān-pok, kap i tsì^{n}.
Disreputable,... ..... Bô hē-lòh.
Disrespectful, Put-kèng, bú-bān
Dissemble,.....Phờ-bīn-than.
Disseminate,..... ...Pò-iông.
Dissimilar,... ...Tseng-tsoàh, bô tâng.
Dissolve, ...Iû^{n}.
Dissolute, ... Hòng-tōng, hòng-chhiòng, húi-lūi.
Distant,... ....Hīng.
Distil, spirits, ...Kek-tsiú.
Distinct,..... ...Bêng.
Distinguish, ...Huu-piet.
Distribute,..... ....Pun.
Distrust,... ....Gî, giâu-gî.
Dive,... .... Bī-tsúi.
Divide,.....Pun.
Divine, to,.....Pok-kòa.
Divorce,... .... Lî-bó·.
Dizzy,..... .....Hîn.
Do,..... ...Tsòe, kiâ^{n}.
Dodge, about,..... ...Boe, bi.
Dogged,..... Tsiàh-phiah, koāi-phiah.
Domineering,... .....Gók-tsiáu.
Don't,... ..... M̄ thang, bòh-tit.
Doubt,... ....Gî, giâu-gî.
Downcast.....Lok-tsì, sit-tsì.
Doze,... ....Bák sā-sī.
Drag,..... ...Thoa, bán, tioh.
Draw, water,..... .....Tsiū^{n}.
„ out a nail,..... ...Bán.
„ lots,..... ...Thiu-chhiam.
„ a bow,..... ...Khui-keng.
„ as an artist,..... .....Uī.
Dream,.....Bāng-kì^{n}, bîn-bāng.
Dreary, Léng-tām, tsēng-tsauh.
Drench,..... .....Ak-tâm.
„ to skin,...Thàu-tóe-tâm.
Dress, ... Chhēng sa^{n}-á-khò·.
Drift, ...Phiau-liû.
Drill soldiers, ...Chhau-peng.
Drink,..... .....Lim.
Drip,..... .....Tih.
Drive away, ...Kóa^{n}.
Drizzle,..... Mng-mng, sap-sap.
Drown,..... Tū-sí, kek-sí, im-sí.
Drowsy,.....Aì-khùn.
Drunk,..... ...Tsiú-tsùi.
Dry,... ....Ta.
„ in the sun,.....Phàk-jit.
„ at the fire,... .....Hang.
„ up, as leaves,..... .....Pó·.
Dubious,... ....Khó-gî.
Dull, stupid,... ....Tūn.
„ weather,... ... ...O·-im.
„ sad, ... Ut-tsut, ut-būn.
Dull of apprehension,... Ù-tsoat, tsàt-pak.
Dumb,... ... . É-káu.
Dun,.....Pek-thó, chhui-thó.
Dust, ...Pōa^{n}, chhéng.
Dusty, ... Ū tîn-ai, eng-ia.
Dutiful, ... Tsīn púu-hūn.
Dwarf trees, ... Tiau chhiū-bàk, ut hoe-bák.
Dwell,..... Khiā-khí, tiàm, tòa.
Dye,... ....Ní^{n}.
Each,... ....Tàk-é.
Eager,... .... Tsīu sah^{n}-sim.
Early, ...Tsá,
Earn money, ...Thàn-tsî^{n}. tsoán-tsî^{n}.
„ a living, ... Thàn-tsiàh.
Easy,... ... Khoài, kōe, iông-i^{n}.
Eat,..... ....Tsiàh.
Echo,..... ....Ūn, īn.
Economical, ...Khiām.
Educate, ...Kà-sī.
Efficacious, divinely, ... Sià^{n}, lêng-èng.

Digitized by Google

Elastic, ... Liōng tāi-siáu.
Elect,... ... ...Kéng, kéng-soán.
Elegant, ... Ngá-khì, sìu-khì.
Eloquent ... ... Ū kháu-tsâi.
Emaciated, ...Gièn, tsīn sán.
Embark,...Lóh-tsûn, tsiūⁿ tsûn.
Embezzle,... ... ... Hiau.
Embrace,..... ...Phō, saⁿ-moaⁿ.
„ an opportunity,...Thàn lâu-pái.
Embroider,... ... ... Sìu-hoe.
Emigrate,...Kè-hoan, chhut-gōa.
Employ as teacher,... ...Chhiáⁿ,
„ as servant,..Ēng, chhiàⁿ.
Empty,..... ....Khang.
„ out,... .....Pìaⁿ-chhut.
Encamp,..Tsat-iâⁿ, an-iáⁿ, an-tsē.
Encroach upon,... Chhim-tsiàm.
Encourage, ... Bién-lē.
End, complete, ...Tsiâⁿ, oân.
„ stop,... ....Soah.
Endeavour, ...Chhì-khòaⁿ.
Endless,.....Bōe-tsīn, bōe-soah.
Endure,.....Thun-lún, iông-ún.
Energetic,...Kín-kiuⁿ, liáp-tsiàp.
Engage, teacher,... .....Chhiáⁿ.
„ inferior, ... Chhiàⁿ, kò·.
„ promise,... ... ... Phín.
Engrave, ... Khek.
Enlist,.....Tsio-bō·, tâu-kun.
Enough, ...Kàu-giáh.
Enshrine, idol,.....Pút an-ūi.
Enter, ... Jip.
„ a complaint,.....Jip-tíaⁿ.
Entertain, treat,... Khoán-thāi.
Entire, ...Tsiâu-tsíng, ka-nīng.
Entice, ... Ín-iú.
Entrap, birds,.....Tng tsiáu-á.
Envy, ...Oàn-tò·.
Epidemical, ... Sî-khì.
Equal, ...Pîⁿ, pîⁿ-tú-theng.
Equitable..... Kong-tō.
Eradicate,...Púih-kun, tūg-kun.
Erase, ... Khau, chhat-khì.
Erect, to ... ... Khí.
„ perpendicular,...Thán-khīa.
„ stand, ...Khīa-tit.
Erroneous, ...Chhò, chha-chhok.
Escape, ...Tô-tsáu, siám-pī.
Escort,.....Ah, ah-sàng.
„ a person,..... Sàng.
Esteem,...Kèng-tiōng, tùi-tiōng.
Estimate, ...Kó·-kè.
„ rough,.....Aⁿ-sǹg.
Eternal, ...Éng-oán.
Even, ...Pîⁿ, pîⁿ-tháⁿ.
Every, ... Tak-ê.
Evil, ... Pháiⁿ.
Exacting,.....Khek-pók.
Exaggerate, Hơ-hàm, hàm kóng.
Examine,.....Chhâ, séng-chhat.
Excel, ... Khah-iâⁿ.
Exchange, ... Tùi-ōaⁿ.
Excite,.....Pái-lōng, kiau-so.
Excommunicate, ... Kek-chhut.
Excuse, overlook,...Liōng-tsêng.
„ make ..... The-sî.
Execute, a matter,..... Tsîaⁿ.
„ a person ... Thâi-thâu.
Exercise,... Chhau, chhau-liēn.
Exert one's self,..... Chhut-lát.
Exhaust, ...Tsīn, liáu.
Exhort, ...Khǹg.
Expensive, ... Kùi.
Experienced, ... Láu-pún, láu-liēn.
Expert, in business,...Lêng-kàn.
Explain, ...Kóe-seh, kóe-thiah.
Explode, Piak-khui, piak-phòa.
Export, ...Hè chhut-kháu.
Extend, ...Khoah-tōa.
Exterior, ... Gōa, gōa-bīn,

Digitized by Google

Exterminate, Tsâu-biêt, biêt-bô.
External, ... Gōa-phê.
Extinguish, Phah-hoa, pûn-sit.
Extort, money, ... Lek-sek.
Extraordinary, ... Hui-siông.
Extravagant,... Chhia-chhí, lām tsú khai.
Extreme, ...Kék.
Facetious,.....Aì kóng-chhìo.
Fade, ... Thè-sek.
Faint, ... Hūn-khì, sit-khì.
,, as colour,..... Phú-phú.
Fair, just, ... Kong-tō, pîⁿ-tsìaⁿ.
Faithful,.....Jīn-tsin.
Fall, person, ...Poàh-tó.
,, a thing,.....Ka-laùh.
Familiar,... Siong-sék, sék-sāi,
Famish, ...Gō-sí, iau-sí.
Famous, ... ū mîa-siaⁿ.
Fan, ... Iêt.
Far,..... .... Hūng.
Farther, ... Khah-hūng.
Fashionable,...Sî khoán, sî-kîaⁿ.
Fast, to ....Kìm-tsiàh.
,, quick, ...Kín-kín.
Faster, ...Khah-kín.
Fat, ... Hó-hàn, hok-siòng, pûi.
Fatal, ...Oē siong-mīa, ōe tì-mīa.
Fathom, sea, ... Phah tsúi-tô.
Fatigued, ... Siēn, ìa.
Fawn, ... Phô·-tháⁿ, thiám-bī.
Fear, ... Kiaⁿ.
Feeble, ... Hu, lám, soe-lám.
Feel, ...Bong.
Feign, ... Tsng-tsòe, tìⁿ.
Fell, ... Chhò.
Feminine, ... Tsa-bó·, bú.
,, in manner, Tsa-bó·-thóe.
Fence, to, ... Bú-kiàm.
,, with wall, Uî chhîuⁿ.
Ferocious, ... Hiông.
Fertile, ... Pûi.
Fetter, ...:.. Liēn.
Few, Tsío, íu-hiēn, iú-sò·, lî-boát.
Fickle, Bô tēng sèng, saⁿ-sim nñg-ì.
Fierce, ... Béng, ok.
Fight, ... Saⁿ-phah.
File, ... Lòe.
Filial, ... Ū hàu.
Fill, a cup, Thîn kàu tīⁿ.
,, a tub, ... Tò kàu-tīⁿ.
Filthy, Ù-òe, un-thun, am-tsam, au-tsau.
Find, ... Chhē-tiòh.
Fine, to, ... Hoát.
,, not coarse, Iù.
Finish, Oân, tsòe bêng-pék.
Fire, set on, Pàng hé.
Firm, Kien-kò·, tsāi.
First, ... Tē-it.
Fish, Thó-hái, thó-hî.
Fit, ... Háp, hàh.
,, as clothes ..... hàh-su.
Fix, settle, ... Tīaⁿ-tiòh.
,, in a, Tsìn-thè lióng lân.
Flabby, Nñg-lam.
Flame, ... Nàⁿ.
Flap the wings, Phah-sit.
Flash, ... Nàⁿ.
Flatten, Teh hō· i píⁿ.
Flatter, Phô·-tháⁿ, thiám-bī. siàp-sè.
Flatulent, Phòng-hong.
Flay, ... Pak-phê.
Flee, ... tsáu.
Flexible, ... Nñg-lam.
Flighty, ...Hoán-hok.
Flinch, ... Lún.
Fling,... Hiet-khì, hiet-kàk-khì.
Float, ... Phû.

Digitized by Google

Flood, ...Im.
Flow, ...Lâu.
Flushed, face, ... Bīn-âng.
Flurried, ... Hía^{n} tîu^{n}.
Fly, ... Pe.
Fold, ... Tsih.
Follow, ... Tè, kun-sûi.
Fondle, ... So loàh.
Foolhardy,...Gōng-tá^{n}, bòng-tá^{n}.
Foolish, ... Gōng.
Forbid, ... Kìm, tòng.
Force, ...Ah-lâh, kiông-pek.
Foreign, ...Gōa kok ê.
Forge, writing,... Hóng pit-tsek, ké pit-tsek.
Forget, ... Bōe kì-tit.
Forgive, ... Sià, sià-biến.
Fortunate, ... Tsō-hòa-sī.
Fragrant,... ... ...Phang.
Fraudulent, ... Kan hiau-hiám.
Free, to let go,... ...Tháu-pàng.
„ one's own master,.. Tsū-tsú.
Freeze, ... Kiên peng.
Fresh... ... ... Chhi^{n}, sin.
„ not salt, ... Tsiá^{n}.
Fret,... Khiên-leh-leh, khó· kàu jip sim.
Frighten, ... Háng.
Frown, ... Pì^{n} bīn.
Frugal,... ... ... Khiām.
Fruitful, ... Gâu si^{n}.
Fry, ... Tsien, tsì^{n}.
Full,..... ... ...Tī^{n}.
„ eaten enough, ... Pá.
„ face, ... Sì pang hō· tiōng.
Future, ... Aū-lâi, āu-sin.
Gag, ... That chhùi.
Gain, earn, ... Thàn.
„ obtain, ... Tit-tioh.
Gallop, ... Pháu-bé.
Gamble,..... .....,...Poàh-kiáu.
Gape, ... Hah-hì.
Gargle, ... Sóe-kháu, sak-kháu.
Garrulous,...Aì kóng ōe, tsōe ōe.
Gasp,... Chhoán, tōa chhùi khui hân^{n} hân^{n}.
Gather, ... Khioh, tsek-tsū.
Gaudy, ... Hoe-hiet.
Gaze, ... Tsù-bák khòa^{n}, tsù-sîn khòa^{n}.
Generous, ...Ū tō·-liōng, tōa-liōng.
Gentle, ... Un-jiû, sûn-liông.
Genuine,..... ... ...Sít, tsin-sít.
Germinate,... ...Hoat-í^{n}, puh-í^{n}.
Get,... ... ... Tit-tioh.
Giddy, ... Hîn, hîn-gōng.
„ frivolous, ... Phû phiò.
Gild, ... An-kim, tō·-kim.
Gird, ...Hâ.
Give, ... Hō·, siú^{n}-sù, sàng.
Glad, ... Hoa^{n}-hí.
Glance, ... Sái bák-bé.
Gleam, ... Nà^{n}.
Glean, ... Khioh-seh.
Glide, ... Uî-á lâu.
Glittering, ...Kng-ià^{n}-ià^{n}.
Gloomy, ... O·-ha^{n}h.
„ as face, ... Tài iu-iông.
Glue, ... Ka.
Gluttonous, ...Tham-chhông, tham-tsiàh.
Gnash, ... Kā chhùi-khí.
Gnaw, ... Khòe.
Go,... ... . Khì, kiâ^{n}.
„ around, ... Sèh.
„ abroad, ... Chhut-gōa.
„ out, as fire, ... Hoa, sit.
Golden, ... Kim-ê.
Good, ... Hó.
Good natured, ...Hó sèng-tē.
Good for nothing man, ... Put

Digitized by Google

tiòng iōng ê lâng.
Good looking,... ... Hó jîn tsâi.
Good tempered,... ... Hó phiah phì^{n}.
Gore,... ... ...Tak.
Gorgeous, ...Hia-pai, pâi-chhiâng.
Gormandize, ... Tham-chhông.
Gossip, ... Kóng êng-á ōe, phah chhùi-kó͘.
Govern, ... Tī, koán.
Graceful, ...Kiau-kiàh.
Gradual,.. Tsiām-tsiām, ûn-ûn-á.
Graduate, obtain first degree,... Tsìn-o̍h.
Graft, ... Kè-ki, teh.
Grant,... ...[1]... ... ... Uń, tsún.
Grasp, ... Ti^{n}, khí^{n}, ni^{n}h.
Grasping, ... Tham-sim, tōa sim hiong.
Grate, to, ... Chhoah.
Grateful, ... Kám-un.
Gratuitous, ... Pe̍h-pe̍h, kan-ta.
Grave,..... ....Tāi-toān.
Graze,... ... ... Tsiàh-chháu.
Graze the skin,... ... ...Liù-phê.
Grease,... ... ... Boah-iû.
Great,... ... ...Tōa.
Greedy, covetous, ... Tham-sim.
Green, ... Le̍k sek.
Greet,... ..... Sa^{n} tsioh mn̄g, chhéng-an.
Grieve, ... Hoân-ló, iu-būn.
Grieved,... ...Siong-pi, peh-pak.
Grin, ... Gī-gī chhiò.
Grind, as knife,... ... ...Bôa.
,, in mill,... ... ...Oe.
Groan, ...Chhan.
Grope, ... Àm-bong-sa.
Grow, ... Ná tōa.
Growl, ... Hā^{n}-hā^{n} háu.
Grumble, ... Sau^{n}h-sau^{n}h háu, ngāu^{n}-ngāu^{n} háu.
Guarantee, ... Pó-nia^{n}.
Guard, ... Tsiàu-kò͘.
,, against, ... Tī-hông.
Guess, ... Ioh.
,, a riddle, ... Chhai.
Guide, a person, ... Chhōa lō͘.
Guilty, ... Ū tsōe.
Gulp down, ... Chhi^{n}-kông lim. sa^{n}h sim lim.
Gum, to, ... Ēng ka liâm.
Gush, as water, ... Tsōa^{n} chhut.
Habitual, ... Koài^{n}-sì.
Hack,... ... ... Tsām.
Haggle, Kóng kè, chhui-chhiâu.
Hail, to, ... Lo̍h pha^{u}h.
,, call, ... Kìo.
Half, ... Pòa^{n}.
Halt, ... Hioh, thêng-kha.
Halve,...Phòa-pêng, tsām-pêng.
Hammer, ... Tûi, tèng.
Handcuff, ... Khàu-khí-lâi.
Handsome, ... Súi.
,, as dress, Chhoàng.
Hang,... ... ... Tiàu, kùi.
,, over a chair, ... Phoàh.
,, of a person, ... Tiàu sí.
Hang, out to dry, ... Nī^{n},
Haphazard,... ... ...Tú-tsō-hòa.
Happy, ... Ū hok-khì.
Harbor resentment,... ...Khioh-hūn, khioh-oàn.
Hard, ... Tēng.
Hardhearted, ... Ngī-sim.
Harm, ... Hāi, siong-hāi.
Harmonious, ...Hô.
Harrow. ... ... Pê.
Harsh,... ...Tsân-jím, hoâi^{n}-hék.
Hasten, ...Kóa^{n} khah kín.
Hasty temper, ...Kín-sèng,

Digitized by Google

hé-sèng, chháu-á sèng.
Hatch, ... Pū-nīng.
Hate, ... Oàn-hūn.
Haughty,...Kek-khùi, kek-phài.
Haul,... ... ...Thoa, tioh.
„ on a rope, ...Liú.
Have, ... Ū.
Hazardous, ... Gûi-hiám, hong-hiám.
Hazy, ... Bâng-bū, bū-bū.
Headstrong, ... Chip-phiah, phien-á-beh.
Heal, ...I, tán-tiap hó.
Healthy, ...Ióng sin-mīa.
Hear, ... Thia^{n}-kì^{n}.
Hearken, ... Thia^{n}.
Heat, as water, ... Hîa^{n} sio.
Heavy, ... Tāng.
Hector, ... Sái sek tsúi, sái-tìa^{n}.
Help, ...See aid.
„ cannot, it, ... Bô-hoat-tit.
Hem, ... Chhiám.
Hesitate, ... Tiû-tû.
Hiccup, ...Kho·-sái-eh.
Hide,... ... Siu-khǹg, khǹg-bát.
„ person, ... Bih.
High, ... Koâi^{n}.
Hilly, ... Kāu soa^{n}.
Hinder, ...Tsó·-tòng, tsó· tsí.
Hint at, ... Tsí-tiám, tiám-chhí^{n}.
Hire, servant, ... Chhià^{n}.
„ a horse, ... Kò·.
Hiss, ...Sū-sū-háu.
Hit, strike, ... Phah.
„ against, ... Khâp-tiòh, tseng-tiòh.
Hoard, ... Tsek-tsū.
Hoarse, ... Sàu sia^{n}.
Hoary head, ... Pèh-mîng.
Hoe, ... Kùt.
Hoist, ... Lūi, seng.
„ sail, ... Chhia phâng.
Hold, take, ... Khí^{n}, gīm.
„ in month, ... Kâm
„ contain, ...Tóe.
„ one's peace, ...Tsēng-tsēng, tiām-tiām.
Hollow,... ... ...Khang, khang-khak.
Holy, ... Sèng.
Honest, ...Sêng-sit, tiong-hō·.
Honor,.....Tsun-kèng, kèng-ùi.
Honorable, ... Tsun-kùi.
Hook, ... Kau.
Hop, ...Thiàu-kha-koe.
Hope, ... Ǹg-bāng.
Horizontal,... ... ... Thán-hoâi^{n}.
Hospitable,... ...Hó kheh tsêng.
Hot, weather,..... Joáh.
„ food, &c.,..... Sio.
Howl,..... Háu.
Hug, ... Sǹg-óa.
Humane,..... Sù-sim.
Humble, Khiam-sùn, khiam-pi.
Humou, ... Sūn, sēng.
Humpbacked..... Uń-ku.
Hungry,..... Iau.
Hunt, game,.....Phah-làh.
„ search for, ... Chhe.
Hurry, to, ... Kóa^{n}.
Hustle, ...Oe-tiòh, tīng-tiòh.
Hypocritical,..... Ké, ké-ià^{n}.
Idiotic, ... Thâm-loān, khám.
Idle,..... ... Pîn-tōa^{n}, lán-tō.
Ignite,..... Khí-hé.
Ignorant, illiterate,.....Bô hák-būn.
„ stupid, ... Hām-bān, tūn.
Illegal, ... Hoān-hoat.
Illiberal, stingy,... ... Kian-līn.
Illiterate, ... Bô hák-būn.

Digitized by Google

Illustrate, explain,... Kóe-bêng, tsù bêng.
,, by pictures,...Tô· soat.
,, by parable,..... Phì-jū kóe-bêng.
Illustrious, ... Chhut mîa.
Imagine,... ... ...Siū^{n}.
Imitate, ... Óh.
Immaterial, not important, ...Bô siong-kan.
Imbecile, ... Sit-sim.
Immerse, ... Hō· i tiâm-lóh-khì.
Immoderate, .., ... Kè-thâu.
Immodest, ...Bô liâm thí.
Immoral, ... M̄ tsèng-keng.
Impartial, ... Bô phien-su, bô tōa-sòe-sim, kong-tō.
Impatient,... ...Bōe lún-tit, bōe khat tit.
Impeach, ... Chham.
Impede,... .....Nôa^{n}, tsó·-tòng.
Imperfect,..... Bô tsiâu-tsûg.
Imperious, ... Gók-tsiáu.
Implicate,...Liên-lūi, thoa-thūi.
Implore, ... Khún-kîu.
Impolite,... Bô lé-sò·, bô bûn-lí.
Import, ... Jíp-kháu hè.
Important, ... làu-kín.
Importune, ... Mî-nōa kîu.
Impose upon..... Phièn.
,, duties,.....Phah-hiòng.
Impossible, ...Bōe.
Impracticable, ...Bōe kîa^{n}-tit.
Imprison, ... Koai^{n}-ka^{n}.
Improper, ... Bô hâp-gî.
Improve,..... Chhòng khah-hó.
,, the time, ... Pó-sioh kong-im.
Improvident,..... Bô chhûn-āu.
Impudent... .. Chhìn-chhái lâk, lām-sám lùt.
Inflame,... Hō· lâng sim-hé tóh.
Impulsive, ... Kín-sim-sì^{n}.
Impure, in thought, ... Hò·^{n} îm, hò·^{n}-sek.
,, not clean,... Ù-òe, lâ-sâm.
,, gold..... ... ... Kē-kim.
Inaccurate, ... ū chhò, ū m̄-tióh, teng-tâ^{n}.
Inanimate, spiritless, ... Bô sîn-chhái.
Inattentive, ... Bô koan-sim, bô tsù-sîn.
Incapable .....Bōe-ōe.
,, person,... Bô pún-sū.
Incite...Pái-lōng, sái-sō, kiau-so.
Inclose ... ... Uî.
Include, ... Pau-hâm.
Incorrigible ...Bōe kóe-tit, put-sīu kàu-hùn.
Increase ... ... Thi^{n}, ke-thi^{n}.
Incurable, ... Bōe i-tit, i bōe-hó.
Indemnify ... ... Pê.
Indicate ... ... Tsí, kí.
Indict, ... Kò-tsūg.
Indulge, as a child, ... Sēng.
Industrious... Kip-kè, khûn-kín.
Indistinct...Bô bêng, bô chheng-chhó.
Indistinguishable, ... Hun-tsîa^{n}, bn̄-bū.
Indolent ... ... Pîn-tōa^{n}, lán-tō.
Ineffcient ... ... Put tiòng-iōng.
Inexhaustible, Bōe liáu, bōe tsīn.
Inexperienced... ... Bô láu-liēn, chhi^{n}-chhíu, m̄ tsai-iá^{n}.
Infect, ... Tò·-tióh, kè-tióh.
Inferior, in age, ... Sī-sòe.
,, in quality ... Hā-téng.
,, in rank, ... Ē-si.
,, in ability, &c, Khah-su.
Infinite, ... Bô hān-liōng.

Digitized by Google

Inform ... ... Pò, thong-ti.
Infuse, as tea, ...Phàu, chhiong.
Inherit, ... Sòa-tsiap ke-hé.
Injure, ... Hāi, hām-hāi,
Inlay, ... Siu^{n}.
Innocent, ... Bô tsōe.
Innumerable ... Bōe sǹg tit, sǹg bōe tsīn.
Inquest, hold an, ... Giām si.
Inquire,... ... ... Mīng.
,, about, ... Thàm-thia^{n}, thàm-mīng.
Insatiable, ... Put ti-tsiok.
Insincere, ... Bô sêng-sit.
Insipid, ... Bô bī-sò·, tsía^{n}.
Inspire, ... Hō· i kám-tōng
Instigate, ... Pái-lōng, kiau-so.
Institute, ... Siet-lip.
Instruct, ... Kà-sī.
Insuffcient, ... Bô kàu-giàh.
Insult, ...Khi-hū, pō·-jiok, tsâu-that.
Insure, ... Pó ke.
Intelligent ... Chhang-mîa, lêng lāi, lêng-thong.
Intend ... ...Sīu^{n} beh.
Intercede, ... Thòe lâng kîu, seh jîn-tsêng.
Interfere, ... Chhap.
Interminable, ... Bōe soah.
Internal ... ... Lāi-bīn.
Interpret, ... Hê-ōe.
Interrupt ... Phah-tsíh ōe pi^{n}.
Intervene, ... Kài^{n}, keh.
Intimate with, Siong-sék, sék-sāi
Intimidate, ... Háng.
Intolerable, ... Tòng bōe tiâu, bōe khat-tit khó·.
Intoxicated, ... Tsíu-tsùi.
Intreat, ... Khún-kîu.
Intrench, ... Tūn-peng.
Intrepid, ... Hó-tá^{n}.
Intricate, ... Tî^{n}.
Intrigue, ... Tô·-bô·, thong-bô·.
Introduce, ... Kú-tsièn, ín-tsìn.
Intrust, to, Thok-tiōng, pài-thok
Investigate, ... Chhâ, chhâ-khó.
Inveigle, ...Ín-iú.
Invert,... Péng tò-tńg, péng kā-liến-phak.
Invigorated, ... Khah-ióng.
Invite, ... Chhía^{n}.
Involve, ... Liên-lūi, lōa-tiòh.
Involuntary, ...Bô tiu^{n}-tî, bô gî-gō·.
Irascible, ... Chhi^{n}-bé, sèng, sò-sèng, hé-sèng.
Irksome, ... Ut-tsut, àu-éh.
Ironical, ... Kek-kut ê ōe, kóng giák.
Irrigate, ... Ak.
Irritable, ... Sò-sèng, khoài sīu-khì, khàp tiòh tsīu beh sīu-khì.
Is, ... Sī.
Iteh, ... Tsīu^{n}.
Jealous, ... Tò·-kh.
Jeer, ... Ki-chhì, khau-siet.
Jest, ... Kóng khún-chhìo, kóng lâ-liâng.
Join, ... Sa^{n}-liên, sa^{n}-sòa.
Jolt ... ... Chhék.
Jostle ... ... Oe-tiòh.
Judge... Sím-phòa^{n}, phòa^{n}-toàn.
Juggle, ... Pì^{n} kâu-lāng.
Juicy ... ... ū tsiap.
Jump ... ... Tîo, thiàu.
Just, ... Kong-tō, kong-pêng.
Jut ... ... Phòng.
Juvenile, ... Siàu-liên.
Keep,guard, Tsiàu-kò·, khàn-kò·.
,, company with, ... Kau-pôe. óng-lâi.

Digitized by Google

Kick, ... That, lēng-khì.
Kidnap,... Koái-phièn, koái-sút.
Kill, ... Thâi-sí, hāi-sí.
Kind, ... Gâu tsòe.
Kindle, ... Khí-hé.
Kiss, ... Tsim, tsim-chhùi.
Knead, ... Nóa.
Kneel, ... Kūi.
Knit, ... Chhiah.
,, the eyebrows, ... Iu-thâu-khó͘-bīn.
Knock, at door, ... Phah mn̂g. khà mn̂g.
,, against, ... Khâp-tio̍h, tn̄g-tio̍h.
Knock, head on the ground ... Khap-thâu, khàu-thâu.
,, down, ... Chhia-tó.
Knotted, ... phah-kat-kîu.
Know, a thing, ... tsai.
,, a person, ... Bat.
Labour, ... Thoa-bôa, tio̍h-bôa.
Laborious, ...Tio̍h-lát.
Ladle,... ... ...Iú^{n}.
Lame,... ... ...Pái kha, khê-kha.
Lament, with cries,... Thî-khàu,
Land,... ...Tsīu^{n}-tsúi, tsīu^{n}-soa^{n}.
Large,... ... ...Tōa.
Lascivious, ...Hò͘^{n}-îm.
Last, ... Lō͘-bé.
,, durable.....ū khīa-khí.
Latch, ... Tauh-mn̂g.
Late, ...Oà^{n}.
,, as harvest, ... Mn̂g.
Laugh,... ... ...Chhìo.
Launch, ... Tsûn pàng lo̍h tsúi.
Lavish, ...Lām-sám khai, lām-sám ēng.
Lawless,... ... ...Bô hoat-tō͘.
Lay down, ... Hē, lok.
Lay hold of,... ... ... gīm, khî^{n}.
,, aside, ... Siu, siu khn̄g.
,, eggs, ... Si^{n}-nn̄g.
Lazy, ... Pin-tōa^{n}, lán-tō.
Lead, ... Chhōa, khan.
League, ... Hōe-bêng.
Leak, ... Lāu.
Leap, ...Tîo, thiàu.
Lean,... ... ...Sán.
,, grow, ... Siau-san.
,, against, ... Oá, the.
Learn, ... Oh, hák-sip.
Lease,... ... Chhut tsơ, chhut sè.
Leave, ... Lī-khui.
Left,... ... ...Tò-pêng.
,, remaining,... ...Só͘ lâu teh.
Lend, ... Tsioh,
Less, ... Khah tsío.
Lessen, ...Kiám, khah kiám.
Let, sign of Imperative, ... Hō͘.
,, rent, ...Sè.
Level, ... Pî^{n}, pî^{n}-thá^{n}.
Lewd,... ... ...Hò͘^{n}-sek, hò͘^{n}-îm.
Liberal, ...Hièn-chhíu, tōa-liōng.
Licentious, ... Hò͘^{n}-îm, hò͘^{n}-sek.
Lick, ...Tsī.
Lie, ...Kóng pe̍h-chhàt, hau-lák, hơ.
,, down, ... Tó.
Lift up,.....Hû-khí-lâi, phô͘.
,, by lever, ... Kiāu.
Light, ... Tiám.
,, with lantern, ... Chhīo.
,, not heavy, ... Khin.
,, as pastry,... ... ... Phò.
Like,... ... ... Aì.
,, the same, ... Chhin-chhīu^{n}.
Limit, ... Hān.
Limp, to, ... Chhiáng pái.
,, not stiff, ... Jio̍h-jio̍h.
Linger, ... Iên-tî, iên-chhiên,

Digitized by Google

Lisp, ...Tìu-tsih kun.
Listen, ...Thia^{n}.
Listless,...Bô tsêng-sîn, siēn-sùh.
Litigate,...Sa^{n} kò, phah koa^{n}-si.
Litter, ... È lâ-sâm, è-sè.
Little, ... Sòe.
Lived, short, Iáu-sīu, iáu-tsiet.
Lively... ... ... Phiau-phiet.
Living, ... Oâh.
Load, a ship, ...Hē-hè.
Loathe, ... Iàm-tsiēn.
Lock, foreign lock,... ... Tsoān.
„ Chinese „ ... . Só.
Lodge, ...Hioh.
Lonely, person, ... Bô kiók.
„ place, ... Tsēng-tsauh, léng-tām.
Long, ...Tîg.
„ of time, ... Kú.
„ suffering, ... Pau-iông, khoan-iông.
„ for, ... Him-bō', him-siēn.
Look, ... Khòa^{n}.
Loose, ... Tháu, tháu-pàng.
„ as sand, ...Sang.
Loquacious, ...*... Tsōe ōe.
Lose, ... Sit lóh, phah m̄ kì^{n}.
„ in business, ... Sih-pún, Tò-thâu thàn.
Love, ... Thìa^{n}, thìa^{n}-thàng.
Low, ... Kē.
„ mean.. Hā-tsiēn, phí-tsiēn.
Lowly ... Khiam-sùn, khiam-pi.
Lucky, ... Tsō-hòa-sī.
Luff, ... Bák-péh.
Lukewarm, (as water) ...La-lun-sio.
Lull... ... ...Tsī^{n}.
Lunch, ... Tsiàh tiám-sim.
Luxuriant, ... Am̄, bō'-sēng.
Mad, ... Siáu, tien-kông.
Majestic, ... Ui-hong.
Magnanimous,..... Khóng-khài, tōa-liōng.
Make, ... Tsòe, chhòng.
„ light of, ...Liàh bô iàu-kín.
„ the bed, ...Pìa^{n} bîn-chhûg.
Male person,... ... ...Ta-po'.
„ animal,... ... Kang, káng.
Malign, ... Húi-pòng, siet-tók.
Manage,...Pān, liāu-lí, hoát-lóh.
Mangy, ...Tióh-lô'.
Manure, ... Èng, hē pûi.
Many, ... Tsōe.
Marry a woman... ...Chhōa bó'.
„ a man, Chhut-kè, kè ang.
Marvel, ...Kî-koài.
May, ... Thang, khó-í.
Mealy, ...Sang.
Mean, ...Hā-lîu, hā-tsiēn.
Measure ... ...Niû.
Meddle, ... Chhap.
Meddlesome ... Aì chhap-sū, ài chhap êng-tāi,
Mediate,... ... Tsòe kong-chhin. tsòe tiong-pó.
Meek, ... Un-jîu, un-sûn.
Meet, a person, ... Tú-tióh, tīng-tióh.
„ together, ... Tsū-chíp.
Mellow, ... Kàu hun.
Melt, ... Iû^{n}, siau.
Memorialize, ... Pió, tsàu.
Mend,... ... Siu-lí, tá^{n}-tiáp, pó'.
Merciful, ... Tsû-pi.
Merry, ... Chhèng-éng.
Mew, ... Iau^{n}.
Middle, ... Tiong-kan, tiong-ng.
Mildewed, ... Chhīu^{n}-bā.
Milk, ... Lut-leng.
Mimic, ... Óh lâng.
Mince, ... Chhò, chhiet.

Digitized by Google

Mingle, mix, ... Sa^{n}-chham, sa^{n}-kiáu, lām.
Miscellaneous, ... Lân-san, lân-chhùi.
Mischievous, boy ... Thiàu-hān.
,, harmful, ... ōe hāi.
Miserable, ... Chhi^{n}-chhám.
Miserly, Kiâm-siap, tsíu tsí^{n}-lô·.
Mistaken, ...Chhò-gō·, lióng-gō·.
Mix, ... Kiáu, chham-lam.
Moek, ridicule, ... Gióh-sióh.
Modest, ... ū liâm-thî.
Moisten, ... Chhiau-tâm.
Molest, ... Chhòng-tī, kāng, kái.
Monopoly, have a, ... Pȧk-pơ-thâu, kơ-mn̄g tȯk-chhī.
Moonless night, ... Gèh àm mî.
Moor a ship, ... Pha-tìa^{n}.
Moral, ... Hêng-siēn.
More, ... Khah tsōe.
Morose, ...Aù tū-tū.
Mortal, ... Oē sí.
Mortgage, ... Tién.
Mortise, ... Tàu sún.
Mouldy, ... Si^{n} ko·, sí^{n} phú.
Mourn, ... Pi-ai, iu-būn.
Mourning, wear, ... Tòa-hà.
Move, ... Tín-tāng.
,, remove, ... Poa^{n}, sóa.
Much, ... Tsōe.
Muddy, ... Lô.
Murder, ... Thâi sí, hêng-hiong.
Murmur, ... Saȧh^{n}-saȧh^{n} liām.
Music, to play, ... Tsok-gȧk.
Must, ... Eng-kai, kai-jiên.
Musty, ... Chhàu-phú bī.
Mutiny, ... Hoán.
Mysterious, ... Ò-biāu.
Nail, ... Tèng.
Naked, ... Thn̄g kng-kng.
Name, ... Mîa^{n}.
Narrow, ... Oȅh.
,, minded, ...Siáu-khì. siáu-chhû.
Native, ... Pún-tōe ê
Natural, ... Tsū-jiên, seng-sêng.
Nauseated, ... Chhi^{n}-gî.
Near, ... Kūn.
Neat, ... Léng-lī.
Necessary, ... Iàu-kín.
Need, in want of, Khiàm-ēng.
,, not, ... M̄-sái, bién.
Needy, Sòng, kêng, khoat-hoát.
Negligent, ...Bô sío sim, hô·-tô·.
Nervous, ... Hía^{n}-tiû^{n}, tám-hân.
New, ... Sin.
Next, door, ... Keh-piah.
,, month, ... Aā-gȅh, ē-gȅh.
,, year, ... Mê-nî.
Niggardly, ... Siáu-chhû, kieu-līn, kiâm-siap.
Nimble, ... Khin-phìo.
Nod, the head, ... Thìm-thâu.
,, in sleep, ... Tú ka-tsē.
Noisy, ... Jióng, hōa-hōa háu.
Northern, ... Pak-sì, pak-hng.
Nourish, ... Iú^{n}-chhī.
Numb, ... Pì, bâ.
Number, ... Sn̄g, sn̄g-siàu.
Numerous, .. Tsōe, tsèng tsōe.
Obey, ... Sūn, sūn-thàn.
Oblige, compel, ... Iet-lȅk, ah-lâh, kiông pek.
Oblique, ... Oai-chhîa.
Obscene, ... Hò·^{n}-îm.
Obscure, not plain, ... Bô bêng.
Obsequious, Phô·-thá^{n}, po-lo-so.
Observe, ... Síu.
,, see, ... Khòa^{n}.
Obstinate, ... Tsip-phiah
Obstruct, ... Tsó·-tòng, tsó·-tsí.
,, the way, ... Tsȧh lō·.

Digitized by Google

Obtain, ... Tit-tiòh.
Obtuse. ... ... Tūn.
Offend, ... Tek-tsōe, tek-sit.
Offer, a price, ... Chhut-kè.
Officious, ... Ài chhap-sū.
Oily, ... Iû.
Old, person, ... Lāu.
„ thing, ... Kū.
Ooze out, ... Siàm-chhut.
„ as secret, ... Lāu-hong.
Open, ... Khui.
„ a letter, ... Thiah-khui.
Opening, leave an ... ... Làng khang.
Oppose, ... Tsó͘-tòng, tsó͘-tsí, gék.
Opposite, in front, ... Tùi-bīn.
„ contrary, ... Tùi-hoán.
Oppress, ... Pō-giók, khó͘-tók.
Order, ... Kah, hoan-hù.
Ordinary, ... Pêng-siông.
Original,... Goân-pún, pún-jiên.
Ornament, ...Siu-tséng, tsng-thāⁿ.
Ostentatious, ... Hia-paiⁿ.
Other, ... Pát-ê.
Ought, ... Tiòh, eng-kai.
Outer, ... Gōa-bīn.
Outermost, ... Kék-gōa.
Outside, ...Gōa-bīn, gōa-phê.
Oval, ... Koe-nn̄g khoán.
Overcome, ... Iâⁿ.
Overflow, ... Im.
Overbear, ... Thau-thiaⁿ.
Oversee, ... Tok, koán, tok-kang.
Overshadow, ... Jia, ìm-n̂g.
Overtake, ... Tui-tiòh, jip-tiòh.
Overthrow, ... Biét-bô, biét-khì.
Overturn, upset, ... Chhia-tó,
Owe, ... Khiàm-tsè.
Own, one's, ... Pún-sin-ê.
„ confess, ... Jīn.
Pack up, ... Khoán, siu-síp.
Paddle, ... Pê.
Painful, ... Thàng-thìaⁿ.
Paint, ... Iû-chhat.
Pale,... Chhiⁿ-n̂g, chhiⁿ sún-sún.
Palpitate, ...Phók-phók chhéng.
Paltry, ... Hân-soan, siáu-khì.
Pant, ... Chhoán.
Parade, troops, ... Chhau-peng.
Parch, ... Pû.
Pardon, ... Sìa, sìa-biến.
Pare, ... Siah, khau.
Parry, ... Keh.
Partial, biased, ... Pien-su, tōa sòe sim.
„ in part, ... Ū ê.
Pass, ... Kè.
Passionate, ... Chháu-á sèng.
Paste,... ... ... Kô͘, liâm.
Patch,... ... ...Pó͘.
Patient, ... Thun-lún.
Patrol, ... Sûn kiⁿ.
Pave,... ... ...Phơ.
Paw,... ... ... Jiàuⁿ.
Pawn, ... Tn̂g.
Pay a debt, ... Hēng.
„ taxes, ...Oân lâp.
„ duty, ... Lâp hiòng.
„ vows,... ... ...Sīa goān.
Pearly, ...Tsin-tsu.
Pack,... ... ...Teh.
Peel, ... Siah, peh, lì.
Peep ... Thau-siam, thau khòaⁿ.
Peevish, ... Kāu khôe.
Pelt,... ... ... Tìm.
Penetrate,... ... ...Thàu jip khì.
Penitent, ...Hoan-hóe.
Penurious, ... Khiām, khîu.
Perch, ... Hioh-ki.

Digitized by Google

Perfect, ... Tsiâu-tsn̂g.
Perish, ...Tîm-lûn.
Perjure, ... Lām-sám tsìu-tsōa.
Permit, ... Uń, tsún.
Perpendicular, ... Khīa, kīa.
Perpetual, ...Eńg-oán.
Perpetuate, ...Thoân kàu āu tāi.
Perplex,... ...Hun-loān, jû-loān.
Persecute, ... Khún-pek, khún-tiók.
Perspire, ... Lâu-kōa^{n}.
Persuade, ...Khǹg.
Peruse, ... khòa^{n}-chheh.
Perverse, ... Koāi-phiah, kiēn-koai.
Pester, ...Tsô-tsak.
Petition, ...Pín.
Pick, up, ...Khioh.
,, out, stitches,... ... ...Giah.
,, a quarrel, Khí chhoa^{n}-chhì.
,, off, as feathers, ... Chhoah, liàm.
,, the teeth, ... Thuh khí.
Pickle,... ... ...Sī^{n}.
Pierce,... ... ...Tsn̂g, chhák.
Pile up, thing,... ...Thiâp, thâh.
Pilfer,... .....Phái^{n}-chhíu jiáu^{n}.
Pillage, ... Chhíu^{n}.
Pilot,... ... ...Pàng káng.
Pinch,... ... ... Chhūn, liàm.
Pity, ... Lîn-bín, khó-lîn.
Place,... ... ...Hē, lok.
Plain, distinct, ... Hun-bêng.
,, level, ... Pî^{n}.
,, simple, ... Phoh-sit.
Plait, ...Pī^{n}.
Plan, ...Kè-bô·.
Plant, a tree, ... Tsai.
,, as corn, ...Tsèng.
Plaster, ... Boah, kô·.
Play, ... Thit-thô.
,, piano,... ... ...Tôa^{n}-khîm.
,, at cards, ...Poâh pâi-á.
Pleasant, interesting ...Sim-sek.
Please, ... Hoa^{n}-hí.
Pledge,..... ....Tǹg.
Pliable, flexible, ... Nńg-lam, ōe áu-khiau tit.
,, yielding,... ... Sūn-jîn-ì.
Plot,..... ... .. Kè bô·, siet kè.
Plough,..... ....Lôe.
Pluck,... ... Bán, puíh, chhoah.
Plunder,... Chhíu^{n}, chhíu^{n}-kiap.
Pockmarked, ... Niau^{n}.
Point,... ... ...Kí, tsí.
Poison,...Pàng-tók, tók-sí, Thāu.
Poisonous, ... Tók.
Polish, ... Bôa-kng, bôa-kim.
Polite, ... Ū bûn-lí, ū lé-sò·.
Pollute. ... ...Bak lâ-sâm.
Ponder,... ..... Sīu^{n}, sàm-su.
Poor, ... Sòng-hiong.
Populous, ... Lâng tsōe.
Pound,... ... ...Tseng.
Pour,... ... ... Thîn, tò, pìa^{n}.
Powerful, ... Béng.
,, great influence,... Hó-sè-thâu.
Practise, ... Hák-síp.
Praise, ... O-ló.
Pray, ...Kîu, kî-tó.
Precious, ... Pó-pòe, kùi-khì.
Precocious, ... Sek-kut, lêng-lāi.
Preface, ... Sía thâu sū.
Prefer, ... Khah ài.
Pregnant,... Ū sin-īn, hoâi-thai.
Prepare,... .....Pī-pān, tsún pī.
Present,... ... ... Síu^{n}-sù, sàng.
,, not absent, ... Tī-teh.
Press, ... Teh-tiòh.
Pretend, ...Tī^{n}.
Pretty, ... Súi, chhin-chhí^{n}.

Digitized by Google

Prevaricate,... The tang the sai.
Prevent,... ...Tsó·-tsí, tsó·-tòng.
Prick,...Chhiah tiòh, chhàk-tiòh.
Print, ...In.
Private,... ... ...Su, sai-khia.
Prize, value,... ... ... Tùi-tiōng.
,, with lever,... ... ... Kiāu.
Procrastinate, ...Thoa, thoah.
Profitable,... Hó thàn, hó tsoán.
,, as instruction,... Ū lī-ek.
Profligate, ... Hòng tōng.
Profound, ... Chhim-tîm.
Prohibit, ... Kìm.
Promise,... ... ... Ín, ún.
Promote, in rank, ...Ko-seng, seng tsit kip.
Promplt,.. Kín-tsiàp, liâm-tsiàp.
Prmulgate, ... Pò-iông.
Prop,... ... . Thìⁿ, tú.
Propagate tenets,... Thoân kàu.
Proper, ... Hàp-gî, hó-sè.
Proportioned, well,... ...Sì-thīn, ìn-thīn.
Prosper, ...Heng-ōng.
Prostrate, ... Phak-lòh-khì.
Protect, ... Tsiàu-kò·, tì-ìm.
Protrude... ... Thong chhut-lâi.
Proud..... ... ... Kiau.
Provident, ... Ū chhûn-āu.
Provoke,..... .... Kek.
Prudent, ... Tiám-tîn, tiám-tih.
Public,... ... Kong, kong-chèng.
Pull, drag,..... Thoa, bán, tioh.
,, up, root,... ... ...Pûih.
,, down, ... Thiah.
,, the ears, ... Tsîⁿ hī-á.
Punctual, Tsiàu sî-tsūn, hù sî.
,, payment,... Bô thoa khiàm.
Pungent, ... Loàh.
Punish, ... Hoàt, hêng-hoàt.
Punt, ... The, thi.
Pure, ... Chheng, sûn, tsoan, tsiâu.
Purge, ... Hō· i sià, hō· i làu.
Purple, ... Tsí sek.
Purr, ... Khū-khū háu.
Pursue, ... Tui, jip.
Push, ... Sak, ehhia.
Put down, ... Hē, lok, khòa.
,, on a hat, ... Tì.
,, out of joint, ... Thùt lûn·
,, in mind, ... Teng i, teng-lêng.
Putrid, ... Chhàu-nōaⁿ.
Quarrel, ... Oan-ke, ke ōe.
,, keep up a,... Poaⁿ-tiàh.
Quarrelsome. ... Ài chhiong-sū, ài to sū.
Quarry, ... Phah tsiòh.
Quench, fire, ... Phah hé.
,, thirst, ... Tsí khoah.
Quick, ... Kín, sī-sōa.
Quiet, ... Sīm-sīm, tsēng-tsauh.
Quote, book... ... ... Iù chheh.
Race, ... Pháu tsáu, táu tsáu.
Ragged, ... Phòa nōaⁿ, lâm-lúi.
Rail at, ... Lóe-mēⁿ, tsìu-chhàm.
Rain, ... Lòh hō·, hō· lâi.
Raise, lift up, ... Hû, phô·.
,, one's self, ... Peh-khí.
,, the ground, ... Thūn thô·.
,, by lever, ... Kiāu-khí-lâi.
Rake, ... Pê.
Ramble, ... Kîaⁿ-iû.
Rancid, ... Tsiet.
Ransack, ... Chhiau chhē.
Rear, ... Iúⁿ-chhī, chhī.
,, up as hosse,..... ...Tà-khí.
Reason, ... Piēn-lūn, gī-lūn.
Rap, ... Phah, khà.
Rapid, ... Kín.

Digitized by Google

Rare, ... Hán-tit, hi-hán.
Rash, ... Chhi^{n}-kông.
Raw, ... Chhi^{n}.
Read, aloud, ... Thák.
,, to onself, ... Khòa^{n} chheh.
Ready, ... Piēn.
Real, ... Tsin-sit, ū iá^{n}.
Reap, ... Koah.
Reasonable, ... Ū tsêng-lí, ū lí-khì.
Rebel, ... Pōe-poān, hoán-poān.
Rebouud, ... Tōa^{n}-khí, thiàu-khí, tiô-khí.
Rebuke, ... Tsek-pī, hiâm,
Receive, ... Sīu, nía.
,, as guest, ... Tsih.
Recite, ... Liām, siōng.
Reckless, ...Lām-sám, chhin-chái, hô͘-tô͘,
Reckon, ... Sǹg, sǹg-siàu.
Recline, ... The.
Recognize, ... Jīn.
Recollect, ... Kú-tsièn, ín-tsìn.
Recompense, for loss, ... Pê.
Record, ... Kì.
Rectify, ... Kóe khì tiòh.
Red, ... Aûg.
Redeem, ... Siók.
Redress, ... sin oan.
Reel, ... Phîn, tien-tien.
,, thread, ... In.
Refer to, ... Kí, tsí.
Reflect, ... Sīu^{n}, sàm-su.
Reform, ... Kóc-pì^{n}, khì-sîa kui-tsèng.
Refuse, ... M̄, sî, m̄-tih.
Refute, ... Piēn hō͘ i tó.
Regard, esteem, ... Tùi-tiōng, kèng-tiōng.
Register, ... Kì, teng-phō͘, kì-tsīu^{n} phō͘.
Regulate, ... Siet-hoat, liāu-lí.
Reign, ... Tī-lí.
Reject, ... M̄-tih, pàng-sak.
Rejoice, ... Hoa^{n}-hí.
Release, ... Pàng.
Relieve, help, ... Pang-tsān.
,, the poor, ... Tsu-tsō͘, tsin-tsè.
,, guard, ... Sa^{n}-thòe tsíu,
Rely on, ... Oá-khò.
Remain, stay, ... Tòa.
,, left over, ...Chhun.
Remember, ... Kì-tit.
Remit, send, ... Kìa.
Remote, ... Hīng.
Remove, goods, ...Poa^{n}.
,, elsewhere, ...Sóa.
Rend, ... Lih.
Renounce,.....Kū-tsoat, M̄-tih.
Rent, ... Sè.
Repair, ...Tá^{n}-tiàp, siu-tséng. siu-lí.
Repay, ... Hêng
Repent, ... Hoán-hóe.
Reply, ... Ih.
Report, ... Hê-hok.
Repress, ... At tsí, iok-sok.
Reprove, ... Tsek-pī, hiâm.
Request, ... Kîu.
,, a favour, ... Kîu-tsêng.
Requite, ... Pò-tap.
Rescue, ... Kîu.
Resemble, ... Chhin-chhīu^{n}.
Reserve, keep in store, ... Làu.
Reside,... ...Tòa, tiàm, khīa-khí.
Resist, authority, ... Khòng-kū.
Resolute... ...Lip-tsì, koat-toàn.
Resolve, ... Tia^{n}-tiòh.
Respect ..... Kèng, kiong-kèng.
Respectable, ... Ū thé biēn, ū hē lòh.

Digitized by Google

Responsible, to be..... Ū koan-hē, ū tsek-sêng.
Rest, ... Hioh, hioh-khùn.
Restless, ... Ngiaùh-Ngiaùh tāng, khōng-khōng hién.
Restore, ... Hêng.
Restrain, ... Iok-sok.
Retaliate, ... Pò-oan.
Retail, ...Lan sau bōe.
Retire, ... Thè.
Return, (come) ... ... Tò-lâi.
,, (go)... ... ...Tò-khì,
Reveal, ... Hién-bêng, hién-chhut.
,, a secret, ... Lâu-hong.
Revenge, ... Pò-oan, pò-sîu.
Rvere, ... Kèng-ùi, kèng-tiōng.
Reverse, ... Péng lìn tńg,
Review, soldiers,... Chhau peng
Revile, ... Lóe-mē^{n}.
Revive from fainting,... ...Hôe-hûn, hoân-hûn.
Revolt, ...Hoán, hoán-poān.
Revolve, turn round,...Sèh, tńg, gô.
,, in one's mind, ...Sàm-su, sīu^{n} lâi sīu^{n} khì.
Reward,..... Síu^{n}, pò-síu^{n}.
Rhyme, ... Uñ.
Rich,.....Pù, hó-giàh.
Ride, a horse,..... Khîa.
,, in a sedan,..... Tsē kīo.
Ridicule,.....Ki-chhì, giòh-sióh.
Right, hand...Tsìa^{n} chhíu, tsìa^{n} pêng, iū-pêng.
,, not wrong,.....Tiòh.
Rigorous,..... .... Giâm.
Ring, a bell, ... Iô tseng.
Rinse, ...Thōa, tńg.
Rip,..... ..... Giah, thiah.
Ripe,... .... Sék.
Rise.....Khí-lâi.
Risk life,..... .....Phe-sí.
Risky.....Hiám.
Rival,..... ... Sa^{n}-tàu, sa^{n}-sè.
Roar,... ...Aû kìo, tōa-sia^{n} háu.
Roast, ... Pek.
,, in the ashes,.....Pû.
Rob,... ....Chhíu^{n}.
Robust,...Tsòng-kiēn, ióng-kīa^{n}.
Rock, ... Iô.
Roll,..... .... Kō.
,, up,..... Kńg.
Roost, ... Hioh koâi^{n}, hioh ki.
Root up, ...Pùih.
Rotten, ...Chhàu nōa, híu-nōa.
Rough, person, Chhơ, chhơ-ló.
,, not smooth, ...Bô kng-si^{n}.
Round, ...Î^{n}.
Row, a sanpan, ...Kò.
,, a gig, ...Pien.
,, make a noise,... ... Jióng.
Rub,..... ....Lù, jê, chhui.
,, on ointment,..... Boah.
,, the hands,.....So chhíu.
Rude,...Bô lí, chhơ-siók, lū-kū.
Ruin,..... Pāi-hoāi, sún-hoāi.
,, go to, (a place,...) Hòe-tūi.
Rule,..... Tī, koán-lí.
Ruminate, as animals, ... Hoan. chháu.
,, meditate... ...Sàm-su.
Rumple ....Aú-láu.
Run,..... .... Tsáu.
,, over, as waters.....Móa-chhut lâi.
Rush out as watər,... Lâu-chhut, chhoàn-chhut.
,, as people,.....Oê-lôe chhut khì.
Rust,..... .... Si^{n} sien.
Rustle..... Sōa-sōa háu.

Digitized by Google

Sacrifice.....Hièn-tsè, hàu.
Sad,... Peh-pak, ut-būn, iu-būn.
Saddle .... Pē bé-oa^{n}.
Safe,..... Uń-tàng, thò-tòng.
Sagacious..... ....Koai.
Sail... ... .Sái phâng.
Sallow, ... Ñg-sng-thán.
Saleable..... Hó-chhī, hó-bōe, ū siau-thâu.
Salt,... ... Sī^{n} kiâm, loah kiâm.
Salute... ... Chhéng-an, kîa^{n}-lé.
Same... ... ... Tsit-iū^{n}, sa^{n}-tâng.
Sarcastic..... Léng-gē, phì-sìu^{n}.
Satisfied,... ... ... Ti-tsiok, kè-ì.
„ eaten enough ... ...Pá.
Save,..... ....Kìu.
Savoury, ... Ū tsu-bī.
Saw,... ... ...Kù, liâu.
Say,... ... ...Kóng.
Scald,... ... ...Thńg-tiòh.
Scarce,.....Hât, hi-hán, hán iú.
Scarlet, ... Tōa âng, tsu aîng.
Scatter, as men, ... Sì-sòa^{n}.
„ seed..... ....Iā.
Scheme, ...Kè-bô·.
Scoff, ... Thí-chhìo.
Scold, ... Mē.
Scoop, ... Iú^{n}, tsā, hô·.
Scorch, ...Ho, hah, nà.
Scorn, ...Khòa^{n}-khin, biáu-sī.
Scour,... ... ... Chhòe.
Scowl,... ... ... Aù-thâu àu bīn.
Scrape, ...Khau, siah.
Scratch ... ... Pê, khàng.
„ tear, ... Jiàu.
„ out,..... ... Chhat-khì.
Scream, ...Aû kìo.
Screen, ...Jia.
„ a man, ... Ūī.
Screw, ...Tsoān.
Scrub, ...Chhòe.
Scull, ...Iô ló·.
Seal, ... Thg-iń, khàm-iń, hong.
Search, for,..... ... ...Chhē.
„ the person,... Chhiau chhē.
Secret, ... Ki-blt, àm-tsī^{n}.
Secure, ... Pó-nía^{n}.
Seduce, into evil,..... ... Iń-iú.
See,... ....Khòa^{n}-kì^{n}.
Seek, ... Chhē.
Seize,..... ... ...Liảh, khíu.
Selfwilled, ... Tsip-phiah, tsip-sèng.
Self-possessed, ... Tsiông-iông, tsū-tsāi, tsāi-ngó·.
Sell, ... Bōe.
„ by auction,...Hoah-le-long.
Send as letter, ...Kìa.
„ for a coolie, ...Chhe.
„ for, ... Khì-kìo i, khì jip i.
Sentence, ...Tēng-àn, gí tīa^{n}.
Separate,... ...Sa^{n}-lī, poah-khui, pun-khui.
Serpentine, ... Oan-oan oat-oat.
Sequestrate, ... Hong.
Serious, ... Siong-tiōng, tîm-tāng, tsîa^{n}-lât.
Serve, ... Hók-sāi.
Servile, ... Kiu koéh.
Settle, ... Tīa^{n}-tiòh.
Severe, rigorous, ...Giâm.
„ serious,... ...Siong-tiōng.
„ grave, ... Tāi-toān, toan-tsong.
Sew, ...Thī^{n}.
Shabby, looking,... ...Sām-sām, siau-sap.
Shaggy, ... Sàm-sàm.
Shake, ... Pōa^{n}, iô.
„ up,... ... ...Chhék.
Shallow, ... Khín.
Shampoo, ... Liảh lêng.

Digitized by Google

Share; ... ... Pun.
Sharp, ... Lāi.
„ child, ... Lêng-lāi, khiau-kut, khiáu-sin.
Sharpen, ... Bôa hō· i lāi.
Shatter, ... Kòng-phòa chhùi-chhùi.
Shave, ... Thì, khun.
Shine, ... Tsìo.
Shiver, ... Khéh-khéh tiō.
Shoot, with a gun, ... Pàng chhèng, khui chhèng.
„ an arrow,... ... Sīa, tsóh.
Short, ... Té.
Shorten, ... Hō· i khah té.
Shout, ...Hoah-hiàm, tōa sia^{n} âu.
Shove, ... Sak, chhia,
Show, ... Hō· i khòa^{n}.
Showy, ... Hia-pai, hoe-hiet.
Shrewd, ... Pá-chhî.
Shrink, ... Kiu.
„ as wood, ...Sau.
Shrivelled, ... Kơ-tâ, ta-siap.
Shrug, ... Bán-teh.
Shudder, ... Khaùh-khaùh-tsùn.
Shun, ... Siám.
Shut, ... Koai^{n}.
„ the eyes, ... Khoeh.
Shy, ... Ùi siáu-jîn.
Sickly, ... Lám sin-mīa^{n}.
Sift, ... Thai.
Sigh, ... Thó·-khùi.
Sign, ...Chhiam mîa^{n}, ūi-hō.
Silly, ... Gōng, chhi-gâi.
Similar, ... Chhin-chhīu^{n}.
Sin, ... Hōan-tsōe.
Sincere, ... Tsin-sit. sêng-sit.
Sing, ... Gîm, chhìu^{n}.
Singe, ... Ù , chhàu-ta.
Single, ... Kơ-toa^{n}, toa^{n}.
Sink ... ... Tîm, tiâm.
Sip, ... Tsip-teh.
Sit down, ... Tsē.
Skilful, ... Khiáu-lō·, khiáu-sin.
Skim, ... Lîo.
Skin, ... Pak-phê.
Slack, ... Pàng hō· i lēng, lēng.
Slander, ... húi-pòng.
Slap the face, ... Koat chhùi phóe, sièn chhùi phóe.
Slanting,...chhîa, bîn-bîn, chhu.
Sleek, ...Iû-iàh.
Sleep, ... Khùn.
Sleepy, ... Bák-tsiu siap.
Slender, ... Sáu-thiu.
Slice, ... Lîo, tsoèh.
Slide, ... Chhū.
Slight, ... Bák tē bô-i, khòa^{n} m̄ tsīu^{n} bák.
Slip, ... Chhū.
Slippery, ... Kút.
Slovenly,...Lâm nōa^{n}, lâu-siông.
Sloping, ... Chhîa.
Slow, ... Bān.
Small, ... Sòe, sió.
Smart pain, ... Thìa^{n}.
„ active, ... Liâm-tsiap.
Smear, ... Bak-tiòh.
Smile, ... Bún-bún-á chhìo, bah bún chhìo.
Smoke.....Tsiàh hun.
Smoke as a chimney,...Thò· ien.
Smooth, ... Kng-kng, kng-kút, kng-tsîu^{n},
„ clothes, ... Ut sa^{n}.
Smother, ...Hip sí.
Smuggle, ... Tsáu hiòng.
Snap, as dog, ... Hau^{n}h.
„ break, ... Tūg-khì, at-tsìh.
Snare, ...Tng-tiòh.
Snatch, ... Chhíu^{n}, chhíu^{n}-teh
Sneer, Chhìn-chhìo, léng-chhìo.

Digitized by Google

Snore, ... Hôa^{n}.
Snow, ... Lóh seh.
Snug, ... Siap-tiâp, kiet sok.
Snuff, ... sngh.
,, take, ...Sngh phī^{n} hun.
Soak, ... Tsìm.
Sob, ... Chhoeh-chhoeh thî.
Sober, grave, ... Tāi-toān.
Sociable, ...Gâu tsòe lâng. bô kơ-sng.
Soft, ... Nńg.
Soil, ... Bak-tiòh.
Solder, ... Hōa^{n}-iòh.
Solid, ...tēng tauh.
Solitary, person... ... ...Kơ-kơ, kơ-toa^{n}.
Sonorous, ... Oīng.
Soothe, ... An-ùi.
Sorrow, ... Iu-būn, hoân-ló.
Sort, ... Hun kui lūi.
Sound, ... Sia^{n}, sia^{n}-im.
,, as a gōng, ... Tân.
,, plumb,... ...Phah-tsúi-tô.
Sour, ... Sng.
Sow, ... Iā.
Spare, ... Jiâu.
Spasms, have... ... ... Kiau-ká.
Spatter, ... Phùn-tiòh.
Spawn, ... Thòa^{n}-nīng.
Speak, ... Kóng-ōe.
Spend, money, ... Khai.
,, a night, ...Kè mî^{n}.
Spill, ... Tsoah.
Spin, ...Pháng.
Spirited, ... Cáh-tāng, tseng-sîn.
,, low, ... Sú-gièn.
Spiritless, ...Lā-sē, sí-bái, siēn-súh, thuh-thúh.
Spit... ... ... Phùi.
Splash, ... Phùn.
Splice, ...Tsiap.
Split, ... Phòa-khui, peh-khui
,, the difference, ...Khek khui chit pòa^{n}.
Spoil, ... Phah-phái^{n}.
Spotted, Hoe-pan, hoe lók-lók
Sprain, ... Koāi, ut, láu-tiòh, tsoáh-tiòh.
Spread abroad,... Pò-iông, lōng-iông.
,, over, ...Khàm, kah.
Sprightly, ... Oáh-tāng, phiau-phiet.
Sprinkle, ... Hìu, soah, sám.
Sprout, ... Púh-í^{n}, hoat-í^{n}.
Squander, ... Lām-sám ēng, lām-sám khai.
Square, ... Sì kak.
Squat down. ... ... Khû.
Squeeze, ... Nih, sau-óa.
Squint, ... Thoah-thang.
Squirt out,... ... ... Tsuh-chhut.
Stab, ... Tsân, chhák.
Stagger,... ... ... Phîn, tien.
Stain, ... Bak-tiòh.
Stammer, ...Têng-kù.
Stamp seal, ...Tùg in.
,, with foot, ... Tùg-kha, tsàm.
Stanch, ...At hō· i tsí.
Stand, ... Khīa.
Starch, ...Kè tsiu^{n}.
Stare, ... Siòng khòa^{n}, kim-kim khòa^{n}.
Start, ... Hiàh^{n} tsít-ē, mèh^{n} tsít-ē.
Startle,... ... ...Phah chhi^{n}-kia^{n}.
Stay, ... Tòa, tiàm.
Steady, ... Tsāi, hāi-tsāi.
Steal,... ... ...Thau-thèh.
Steam bread, ... Chhe.
Steep, soak, ... Tsìm.

Digitized by Google

„ as hill,... ... ...Kīa.
Steer..... Hōa^{n}-tōa, sái-tsûn.
Step over, ...Hoàh kè-khì.
Sterile... ... ...Sán.
Stern..... Giâm, giâm-hàt.
Stick..... ....Liâm, kô·.
Sticky... ... .Liâm-liâm.
Stiff..... ..... Ngī, ngī-tsīa^{n}.
Stifle... ... ... Ng-teh.
Still, be...Tsēng-tsēng, sīm-sīm, tiām-tiām.
Sting, as wasp,... ... Tèng-tiòh, chhioh-tiòh.
„ as snake ..... Kā-tiòh.
Stingy..... Kiâm-siap, kiên-līn.
Stink... ... ... Chhàu.
Stir, as thing... ... ... Tín-tāng.
„ about... ... ...Lā.
Stitch, ... Tèng.
Stool, go to, ...Tsáu-tāng, chhut-kiong.
Stoop, ... Àn, khû.
Stop, halt,... ... ...Thêng.
„ hinder,..... Tsó·-tòng.
„ up a hole,.....That-khang.
Store up,...Tún-khí, chhīu^{n}-khí.
Stout,... Hó-hàn, bú-tún, chhơ-kiā^{n}.
Strain,... ... . Tè, kè-lū, tī^{n}.
Straight,... ... ... Tít.
„ forward,..... Tsèng-tít, ngī-tít.
Straighten,..Thít-tít, chhòng-tít.
Strand,.....Khòa, khòa-ta.
Strange, wonderful.....Kî-koài.
„ not familiar, ...Si^{n}-hūn.
„ „ „ with ...Chhi^{n}-sơ.
Strangle,..... ...Ká-sí, chhui-sí.
Stretch,... Chhun, chhun-chhut.
Strike,..... ... .Phah, kòng.
„ against, ... Tseng-tiòh, tīng-tiòh.
String ..... Kìng, chhìng.
Strip,.....Pak, thìng-sa^{n}.
„ naked,... ... Tìng kng-kng.
Strive, quarrel,..... ... Sa^{n}-tsi^{n}.
„ exert strength, ... Chhut-làt.
Stroke,..... Loàh, so.
Strong, as man,...Ióng, ióng-kīa^{n}
„ as tea,... ... .Kāu.
Study,.....Hák-síp, káng-kìu
Stubborn, ... Tsip-phiah, thiau-bân, tsip sèng.
Stuff,... ... ... Jíp.
Stumble,..... ..... Tàh-tien.
Stupid,...,... Gōng, chhì-tsoat, gû-chhún.
Stupified,... ... .Tsùi.
Subdue, ... Iân, tek-sèng.
Submit,.....Hâng-hók, kui-hók.
Subscribe.....Tôe iên, koan-tôe.
Subside, as water..... Uî-á thè,
Substitute,..... ..... Thòe.
Subtract,..... ... ... Kiám.
Succeed, accomplish, ...Tsiân.
„ in office,..... Tsiep-jīm.
Suck,... ... ...Suh.
Sudden,...Hut-jiên-kan, pō·-pîn.
Sue,..... Kò, phah koa^{n} si.
Suffer..... Sîu kan-khó·.
Sufficient,.....Kàu-giàh.
Suffocate... ... ... Hip sí.
Suicide, commit ... ... Tsū tsīn.
Suit,... ... ...Hàp.
Suitable,... ... ... Hàp-gî, hó-sè.
Sullen,..... Phái^{n} bīn-chhiu^{n}.
Sultry, ... Ut-joàh.
Sum up, accounts, ... Kiet-siàu, tsóng-kiet.
Summon, ... Tiàu.
Sun, ... Phàk jít, tsìo jít.

Digitized by Google

Supercilious, ... Tōa bák kháng, bák-tsiu khơ tōa ê.
Superintend,... ... ...tok, koán.
Superior, very,... ... Siōng téng siōng, siōng hó.
Superstitious, ... Khièn-sńg, khiáu-tiāu.
Supplicate, ... Khún-kîu.
Support,... ... ...Iún-chhī.
Suppose, ... Phah-sǹg.
Suppress, ...At-tsí.
Suppurate, Sin lâng, chhut-lâng.
Surfeited, ... Tiùn.
Surly, ... Koāi-phiah, phái phiah-phīn.
Surpass, ... Khah iân.
Surprise, Hō· lâng gông-ngiàh.
Surrender, Hâng-hók, tâu-hâng.
Surround,... ... ...Uî.
Suspend, from office,... Lut tsit, kek tsit.
,, for a time,...Thêng tsit.
Suspicious, ... Khó-gî.
Swallow,... ... ...Thun, gap.
Sway, ... Iô-tāng.
Swear, ...Tsìu-tsōa.
Sweat, ...Lâu-kōan, hoat hān.
Sweep,..... .... Sàu.
Sweet, ... Tin.
Sweeten, ...Soah hō· i tin.
Swell, ... Tséng, hàng.
Swift, quick, ... Kín.
,, nimble, ... Hó kha chhíu, liâm-tsiap.
Swindle,... Láu, koái-phièn, lut.
Swing, ...Iô, lō· nìn hít.
Sympathize, ...San thé-thiap. san goān-tsêng.
Tack, ship, ...Khau-tsûn.
,, a dress, ... Tìo.
Tainted. ... ... Sit-bī, tsoáh-bī.
Take, ... Thèh, gīm, òe, (See page 22)
,, care, ... Sòe-jī.
,, medicine, ... Tsiáh iōh.
Talk, ... Kóng-ōe.
Talkative, ...Tsōe-ōe, kāu chhùi hoe.
Tall, ... Lò, tōa-hàn.
,, as tree, ... Koâin.
Tame, ... Koai.
Tangled, ...Jû-chhiáng-chhiáng, jû, phah-kat-kîu.
Taste, ... Tsiáh khòan.
Tasteless, ... Siap, bô-bī.
Tattered, ... Phòa-nōan.
Tax, ... Phah-hiòng, tēng tsîn nîun.
Teach. ... ... Kà, kà-sī.
,, a school, ... Kà ōh.
Tear, ... Thiah, lì.
Tease, ... Chhòng-tī, kāng, kái-chhái.
Tedious, ... Thoa-thîh, tîn.
Tell, inform, ... Thong-ti, pò.
,, against one, ... Thàu-lâng, chhut-sìu.
Tempt, ... Chhì-liēn, bê-hék.
Tender, ... Tsín, nńg.
Tepid, ... La-lûn-sio, pòan sio léng.
Term, ... Chheng-hơ.
Test, ... Chhì-khòan.
Testify... ... ... Kan-tsèng.
Thank, ... Kám-sīa.
,, you, lơ-lát, hùi-sîn, kiáu.
Thatch, ... Khàm-chháu.
Thaw, ... Siau, iûn.
Thick ... ... Kāu,
Thin... ... ... Póh.
,, as paste ... ... Kà.
Think, ... Phah-sǹg, sīun.

Digitized by Google

Thirsty, ... Chhùi-ta, chhùi-khoah.
Thoughtless, ... Sim-koa^{n} hong, bô-sīu^{n}.
Threaten, ...Pàng-tiau, háng.
Thresh, wheat ... ... Phah bèh.
Thrifty, ... Kò·-pún, síu-kí.
Thrive, ... Heng-ōng.
Throw, ... Tìm, hiet-khì.
Thunder, ... Lûi-tân.
Tickle, ... Ngiau^{n}.
Tie, ...Pak, kat.
Till, ... Tsoh-chhân, tsoh-sit.
Tidy, ... Léng-lī, chheng-khì sìu^{n}.
,, as place, ...Ū tséng-tùn.
Timid, ... Sío tá^{n}-
Tingle, ... Hong-hong kìo.
Tired, ... Siēn, ià.
Toast, ... Hang.
Toil, ... Tioh-bôa, thoa-bôa.
Toll, bell,... ... ... Khau tseng.
Topsy-turvy, Hoâi^{n}-hoâi^{n} kèh-kèh.
Torment, ... Khó·-chhó·.
Toss, ... Hì^{n}-khì.
Toss about in bed. ... Hoan-lâi hoan-khì.
Totter, ... Tian.
Touch, ... Bong.
Touchy, ... Chhi^{n}-bīn.
Tow, a boat ... ... Tōa-tsûn.
Trade, ... Tsòe seng-lí.
Traditional, ... Lîu-thoân.
Traitorous, ... Kan-sîn.
Trample on, ... Thún-tàh, thut-tàh.
Transact business, ...Pān-sū.
Transgress, ... Hoān-tioh tsōe.
Traaslate, ... Hoan-èk.
,, by interpreter,...Hê-ōe.
Transmit, ... Kìa, thoân.
Transparent, ... Kng-liāng.
Transplant, ... Poa^{n}-tsai.
Transport,... Lîu, chhiong-kun, tô·.
,, goods, ...Uñ hè.
Travel, ... Kîa^{n}-iû.
Tread on, ...·... ... ... Tàh, lap.
Treat, ... Khoán-thāi.
,, ill, ... Phái^{n} khoán-thāi.
Tremble,...Ngiāu-ngiāu chhoah, khèh khèh tīo.
Trespass, to sin, ... Hoān-tsōe
,, infringe, ... Tsiàm.
Tribute, pay, ... Tsìn-kòng.
Trim, Tséng-tùn. chhòng-lòng.
Trip, ... Tak-tioh, that-tioh.
Trouble, ... Tsô-tsak, kiáu-jiáu.
Troublesome, ... Lô-so, hùi-khì.
Truant, play, ... The òh.
True, ... Tsin-tsìa^{n}, sit-tsāi, ū-iá^{n}, tsin-sit.
Trust, ...Khò, óa-khò.
,, worthy, ... Ū pîn sìn, tiong-sìn.
Trust, give credit, ... Sia.
Try, ... Chhì-khòa^{n}.
,, to judge, ... Sím, sìn.
Tumble down, person, ... Poàh-tó.
,, ,, things,...Ka-laùh.
Turbid, ...,... ... ... Lô.
Turn, ...Gô, lién hō· i gô.
,, the head, ... Oàt-thâu.
,, round, ... Oàt-tńg sin, tńg sin.
,, a leaf, ... Iàh-kè-lâi.
Twine, ... In, tî^{n}.
Twinkle, ... Sih, nih.

Digitized by Google

Twirl,...Îⁿ-îⁿ tn̂g, khiaûh-khiaûh seh.
Twist, ... Tsūn, tsoān.
Twit, ...Pô·.
Twitch,... ...Tiòh-khì, khíu khì.
Twitter, ... Kí-kí kiûh-kiûh.
Tyrannize over, ... Pō· giók.
Typify, ... Koan-tsìo.
Ugly, ... Khiep-sì.
Unable, ... Bōe, bōe-ōe.
Unaccommodating, ...·... Pháiⁿ seng khì.
Unaccustomed, ... M̄ koàiⁿ sì.
Unadulterated, ... Chheng, sûn, tsoân.
Unavoidable, ...Bōe bién tit.
Unbecoming,... Bô hâp lí, pháiⁿ
Unbending, ... Ngī-khì, ngī-tit.
Unbiased,...Bô tōa sòe sim, pîⁿ-tsìaⁿ sim.
Unbind, ... Tháu.
Uncertain, ...Bô tīaⁿ-tiòh.
Unchangeable, ... Bōe î-ék tit.
Uncivil, ... Bô bûn-lí, bô lé-sò·, lū-kū.
Uncomfortable, ... Kāu-èh, chhiah-iàh, bô khòaⁿ-oàh.
„ place, ...Bô sóng
Uncover, ...Hien-khí-lâi,
Undecided,... ... Iû ū put koat, tîu-tû.
Understand, ... Hiáu-tit.
Undersell,... Saⁿ têng, tàu pan-gî.
Undress,... Thn̂g saⁿ, thn̂g saⁿ-á-khò·.
Uneven, ... Khâm-khiét.
Unfasten, ... Tháu.
Unfold, ...Tháu-khui.
Unfortunate, ... Put-hēng, pháiⁿ tsō hòa.
Unfriendly, ... Kơ-sng, kơ tàk.
Ungrateful. ... Put-gī, bông un pōe-gī.
Unhappy, ... M̄ chhèng ì,m̄ khoàiⁿ-oàh.
Unhealthy, person, ... Bô ióng, lám, lám-sin-mīa.
„ place,... ... pháiⁿ-tsúi-thó·,
Unhinge, ... Lut hō·-tiàp.
Unite, ... Saⁿ hâp, saⁿ liên.
Unjust, ... Bô tsêng-lí, bô kong-tō.
Unkind, ... Put-jîn.
Unload, ...Khí-hè.
Unlock, ... Khui-só, tsoān-khui.
Unloose, ... Tháu.
Unravel, thread,...Thiu-sòaⁿ-tit.
„ a matter... ... Chhâ tsêng-lí, chhâ kun-tóe.
Unreasonable, ...Bô tsêng-lí, hoan-ti-tu, hoan-ki-kā.
Unremitting, ...Mîⁿ-tsiⁿ, mîⁿ-nōa,
Unripe. ... ... Chhiⁿ, bô sèk.
Unroll, ... Tháu-khui.
Unruly, ... Thiau-bân, ngī-phìⁿ.
Unsociable... ... ... Kơ-tàk.
Unstable... ...Saⁿ-sim nn̄g-ì, bô tēng-sèng.
Unsteady, Lō·-hién, bô hāi-tsāi.
Untie... ... ... Tháu.
Untrue... ... ... bô-iáⁿ.
Unwell... ... Kan-lân, m̄ khoàiⁿ oàh, m̄ chheng-chhái.
Unwilling, ... M̄ khéng, m̄ kam.
Unwind, ... Lîu-
Unworthy, ... Bōe kham-tit.
Unyielding... ... ...Kò·-tsip.
Upright, ... Tsèng-tit, sù-tsèng, tsèng-khì.

Digitized by Google

„ perpendicular,... Thán-khīa, khīa tsìaⁿ-tsìaⁿ.
Uproot ... ... Pulh, khau.
Upset ... ... Chhia-tó, poàh-tó.
Urge, ... Pek.
Urgent, ...Pek-chhiet.
Use, ...Ēng.
Useful, ... ū lō͘-ēng, ū lī-ek.
Useless,...Bô lō͘-ēng, put-tiòng-iōng, bô sū-sái, khioh-kàk.
Usual, ... Pêng-siông, sò͘-siông.
Usurp,... Chhoàn, chhiàm-koân.
Vacant, ... Khang.
Vaccinate, ... Tsèng-tsu.
Vagrant, ... Sì-kòe lîu, sì-kòe u.
Vague, ... Hūn-hūn tūn-tūn, bô bêng-láng.
Vain,...Khang-khang, bô chhái kang.
Value goods, ... Kó͘-kè.
„ esteem, ... Tùi-tiōng.
Vanquish, ... Iâⁿ.
Variance, be at, ... Bô hô-hó.
Variegated, ... Kàiⁿ-sek, hoe-lo-lo, jiám-sek.
Varnish, ... Iû-chhat.
Vaunt,...Tsū-khoa, phín-phóng.
Venturesome,...Káⁿ, káⁿ sí oàh.
Vex, annoy,...Chhòng-tī, kāng.
Vexed, ... Ut-tsut, àu-náu, gīn-sîn.
Vigorous ... ... Kīaⁿ, ióng-kīaⁿ.
Vile, ... Ok-chhok.
„ mean... ... ... Phí-tsiēn.
Vilify,...Húi-pòng, bû-lōa, ka-bû
Violent, ... Kiông-tō, kiông-pō.
Virtuous, ... Ū tek-hēng.
Visible, ... Oē khòaⁿ-kîⁿ.
Visit, ... Bāi, thàm, pài-hāu.
Vituperate, ... Pò-chhùi, tak-kháu.
Vociferate...Hoah-hiàm, âu-kìo.
Vomit, ... Thò͘, làu.
Vow, ... Hoat-goān, hē-goān.
Vulgar, ... Tai, thó͘-sông, soâiⁿ.
Waddle, ... Iô-iô pái-pái.
Wade, ... Liâu tsúi.
Wag the tail, ...Iô bé, iét bé.
Wager, ... Kap lâng saⁿ su.
Wail, ... Thî-khàu.
Wait, ... Thèng-hāu, tng-tán.
Waive, ... Nīu.
Wake,... Phah-chhíⁿ, kìo chhíⁿ.
Walk... ... ... Kîaⁿ.
„ up and down, ... Kîaⁿ lâi, kîaⁿ khì.
Wallow... .....Uñ thô͘ bê tsiuⁿ,
Wander, walk, ... Kîaⁿ-iû.
„ stray, ... Bê-lō͘.
Want, ... Aì, beh.
Warm at fire.....Tsìo sio, hang.
„ hot... ... ... Sio.
„ as day... ... ... Joàh.
„ up a thing... ... Hîaⁿ-sio.
Warn... ... ... Tiám-tuh.
Warped... ... ... Hiau-than.
Warrant, guarantee, ... Pó-nía, pau pó.
Wash, ... Sóe.
Waste, ...Phah-sńg, sńg-hoāi.
Watch, ... Síu, tsíu.
„ as watchman, ... Tsíu-kiⁿ.
Water, ... Ak.
Wave, ... Jét.
Weak, ... Lám, loán-jiók.
„ as tea, ... Pòh.
Wealthy, ... Pù, hó-ka-tàng.
Wean, ... Tñg-leng.
Wear, ... Chhēng.
Weary, ... Ià-lái, siēn.
Weave,... ... ... Tsit.
Wedge, ...Tsiⁿ.

Digitized by Google

Weed, ...Khau-chháu.
Weep, ... Lâu bȧk-sái,
Weigh,... ... Nīu, chhìn, phêng, téng, pōng.
Weigh, anchor,..... ...Khí-tìa^{n}, khioh-tìa^{n}.
Well-to-do looking, ... Chhun-hong, iu-iȧh.
Wet,..... .....Tâm, chhî, sip.
Whine,...Ng-ng kìo, ng-ng háu,
Whip,... ....Bút, sut.
Whisper,... ..... Tsī-bú tsī-tsū.
Whistle,... ....Pûn pi-á.
White,... ... .Pèh.
Whitewash, ...Chhéng-he.
Whole,... ..... Ka-nn̂g-ê, kui-ê.
Whiz,..... Khōa-khōa háu.
Wicked,... ....Phái^{n}, ok.
Wide,... ... Khoah, khui-khoah, khoah-khǹg.
Wild, ... Iá.
Willing,... Kam-goān, kam-sim.
Win, ... Iâ^{n}.
Wince, ... Lún.
Wind, thread, ... In.
,, round,... ... ... Tî^{n}.
,, as road,.....Oan-oat.
Wink,..... ... . Nih-bȧk.
Winnow,.... ....Pòa.
Wise,... .. . Gâu, ū tì-sek.
Wish,... .. . . Aì.
Wither, ... Kơ-tâ.
Witness,.. sòe kan-tsèng.
Wonder,. ... ...Kî-koài.
Work,... .. Tsòe kang.
Worry,.. òng-tī, kāng.
Worship ...ng-pài, hȯk-sāi.
Worth, ... Tȧt.
Wound Tiȯh siong.
Wrangl... e, pò-chhùi,
Wrap,... ... . Pau.
Wrecked,... ...Tsûn kòng-phòa.
Wrench, ... Kiāu.
Wretched,..... Chhi^{n}-chhám, kan-khó.
Wring .....Tsūn, chhūn.
Wrinkle,..... Phah jiâu.
Write,... ... . Sía.
Writhe,... .... Kún tsūn.
Wry,... ... ...Oai,-chhoȧh.
Yawn,... .. ..Hah-hì.
Yell, ... Aû-kìo.
Yellow,... ... .N̂g.
Yield, ...Hâng-hȯk.
,, give way to,..... Nīu^{n}.
Yielding, ... Sūn jîn ì.
Young, person, ... Siàu-liên.
,, as fowl, ... Tsí^{n}.
Zealous, ... Jiȧt-sim.
Zigzag, ... Oan-oan oat-oat.

Digitized by Google

A SHORT SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF SOME OF THE MORE IMPORTANT NOUNS IN THE AMOY DIALECT.

Abdomen, ... Pak-tó·.
Action, ...Só· kîa^{n}.
Actor, ... Hì kiòh, tsng hì ê lâng.
Affair, ...Tāi-tsì.
Almanac,.....Lâh jit, thong-su.
Anchor, ..., ...Tìa^{n}.
Ankle, ...Kha-bàk.
Arm, ... Chhíu-kut.
Army,... ... ...Kun-peng.
Arrow, ... Tsì^{n}.
Arsenic, ... Phī^{n}-sng.
Artisan,..... Sai-hū.
Ashes,..... Hé-hu.
Ass,..... Lû.
Astronomy,..... Thien-bûn.
Backbone,..... Lêng-tsûn-kut.
Bacon,..... Ien-bah.
Bag, ... Tē.
Bamboo, ... Tek.
Bark,..... Chhīu-phê.
Barley, ... Tōa bèh.
Basin, ... Oá^{n}.
Basket,..... Nâ^{n}, láng, kheng.
Beam, ... Nîu^{n}, î^{n}.
Bear, a, ... Hîm.
Beard, ...Chhùi-chhiu.
Beast, ... Tseng-si^{n}.
,, wild, ... Iá sìu.
Bedstead, ... Bîn-chhûg.
Bee, ... Bit-phang.
Beggar.... Khit-tsiâh, pun-tsiâh.
Bench,... ... ... Í-tiâu.
Beche-de-mer, ... Hái-som.
Bird, ... Tsiáu-á.
Blood, ... Huih.
Boat, ... Tsûn.
Bone. ... ... Kut.
Book, ...Chheh.
,, case, ... Chheh-kè.
Bottle, ... Kan.
Bough, ...Chhīu-ki.
Boundary, ...Kau-kài.
Bowels, ... Tûg-á.
Box, a, ...Siu^{n}, âh.
Brains, ... Thâu-khak chhé.
Bread, ... Mī^{n}-pau.
Brick, ...Phiàh, gān-tsí-tsng.
Bridge, ... Kîo.
Bridle, ... Bé-soh.
Brush, ...Bín-á.
Buffaloe, ... Gû.
Bug,.....Bát sat.
Butter, ... Gû leng iû.
Calf, ... Gû kía^{n}.
Camel,..... Lók-tô.
Camphor,..... Tsiu^{n}-ló.
Candle,..... ... ... Tsek.
Cannon, ...Chhèng.
Cards, gambling, ... Pâi-á.

Digitized by Google

„ visiting, ... Phièn-toa^{n}.
Centipede, ... Gîa kang.
Chair, ... Í.
Chapter, ... Tsiu^{n}.
Charcoal, ... Hé-thòa^{n}.
Chart, ... Tē-tô·.
Cheeks, ... Chhùi-phóe.
Chess, ...Kî.
Child, ...Gín-á.
Chin, ... Chhùi ē táu.
Chisel, ... Chhàk-á.
Chopsticks, ... Tī.
City, ...Sîa^{n}.
Classics, the five, ... Ngó· keng.
Cleaver, ... Pò·-thâu.
Cloud ... ... Hûn.
Coal, ...Thô·-thòa^{n}.
Coffin, ... Koan-chhâ.
Comb, ...Chhâ-soe.
Compass, ... Kan-ki^{n}.
Corkscrew, ... Tsíu-tsoān.
Cucumber, ... Chhì-koe.
Cushion, ... Jiók-á, í-tiām.
Deer, ... Lók.
Dew, ... Lō·-tsúi.
Diamond, ... Soān-tsiòh.
Dice, ... Tâu-á.
Dictionary, ... Jī-tién.
Dipper, a, ... Tsúi-tsin.
Ditch, ... Kau.
Dog, ... Káu.
Dove, ... Ka-tsui.
Dragon, ... Lêng.
Drain, sewer,... Kau-á, kau-âm.
Drum. ... ... Kó·.
Duck, ... Ah.
Eagle, ... Eng.
Ear, ... Hī-á, hī-khang.
„ of corn, ... Sūi.
Earth, ...Thô·, tōe.
East, ... Tang.
Elbow, ... Chhíu-āu ti^{n}.
Elephant, ... Chhīu^{n}.
Essay, ... Bûn-tsiu^{n}.
Etiquette.... ... ... Lé.
Eye, ... Bák-tsiu.
„ lashes, ... Bák-mûg.
„ brows, ...Bák-bâi.
„ lids, ...Bák-tsiu phê.
„ ball, ...Bák-tsiu jîn.
Face, ...Bīn,
Fan, ... Sì^{n}.
Feather, ... Mûg.
Fence, bamboo, ... Lî-pa.
Field, ... Chhân, hûg.
Fig, ... Bû hoa kó.
File, ... Lōe á.
Finger, ... Tsńg-thâu-á.
Fire, ... Hé.
Flag, ... Kî.
„ mail, ...Phoe kî.
Flax, ... Môa^{n}.
Flea, ... Ka-tsáu.
Floor, ... Thô·-kha.
Flower, ... Hoe.
Flute, ... Tàt-á.
Foot, ... Kha.
Friend, ... Pêng-iú.
Frog, ... Chhân kap-á.
„ edible, ... Súi-koe.
Funnel, ... Lāu.
Garden, ... Hoe-hûg.
Gate, ... Mûg.
Girl, ...Tsá-bó·.
Glass, ... Po-lê.
Goat, ... Iû^{n}.
Gold, ... Kim.
Goose, ... Gô, gîa.
Grain, ... Gō· kak.
Grape, ... Phû-tô.
Grass, ... Chháu-á.
Grave, ... Bōng, hong-súi.

Digitized by Google

Gun, ... Chhèng.
Gunpowder, ... Hé-iòh.
Hair, ... Mn̂g, thâu-mn̂g.
Hammer, ... Teng-á thûi.
Hand, ... Chhíu.
Handle, ... Pi^{n}.
Harvest, ... Siu-tang, siu sêng.
Head, ... Thâu, thâu-khak.
Heart, ... Sim, sim-koa^{n}.
Heel, ... Kha āu ti^{n}.
Hill, ... Soa^{n}.
Hive. ... ... Phang-sīu.
Honey, ... Phang-bit.
House, ... Chhù.
Infant, an, ... E^{n}-á.
Island ..... Hái-sū.
Ivory,..... Chhīu-gê.
Jar, small, ... Kha^{n}.
„ large, ... Kng.
Junk, ... Tsûn.
Key, ... Tsoān-sî, só-sî.
Knee,..... Kha-thâu u.
Lady, ... Hū-jîn lâng.
Lane, a..... Hāng-á.
Leg,... ... Kha tōa thúi, kha āu tó·.
Leopard,..... Pà.
Letter, · ..... Phoe.
Life, ... Sì^{n}-mīa.
Lily, ... Pek hâp hoe.
Lion,..... Sai.
Lime, ... He.
Liver, ... Koa^{n}.
Lock, ... Só, tsoān.
Loins, ...Tōa thúi pi^{n}.
Louse,..... Sat-bú.
Lute, ... Phín-á.
Man,..... Lâng.
Mandarin, ... Koa^{n}-hú.
Manners,..... Hong-siòk.
Market,..... Koe-lō·, koe-chhī.
Millet, ...Sóe-á.
Milk,..... Leng.
Money,... ... Tsî^{n}, tsî^{n}-gûn.
Monkey,..... Kâu.
Moon,..... Gèh.
Moth,..... Tsién-tsoâh.
Mouse,.....Niáu-chhú-á.
Mouth,..... Chhùi.
Nation,..... Kok.
Navel,..... Tō· tsâi.
Neck,..... ..... Am̄-kún.
Neighbour,..... Chhù-pi^{n}.
Net, ... Bāng.
Nose, ... Phī^{n}.
Oar, ...Tsíu.
Ocean, ... Tōa iû^{n}.
Olive, ...Ká-ná.
Origin, ... Goân-thâu.
Owl,..... ... ... Àm kong tsiáu.
Paper, ... Tsóa.
Passage-boat, ...Tō·-tsûn.
Pen, pencil, ...Pit.
People, ...Peh-sì^{n}.
Pigeon, ... Tsí^{n}-á, kap.
Pipe, ...Hun-chhe.
Place, ... Só·-tsāi.
Plough, ... Lôe.
Pocket, ... Tē.
Province, ... Séng.
Pupil, ... Hák-seng.
Queen, ... Lú oñg.
Queue, ... Thâu-tsang.
Rainbow, ...Khēng.
Rat, ... Niau-chhú.
Rattan, ... Tîn.
Roof, ... Chhù-kòa.
Rice, ... Bí, chhek.
„ boiled,... ... ... Pn̄g.
River, ...Hô, khoe.
Rope, ...Soh.
Saddle, ... Bé oa^{n}.

Digitized by Google

Sailor, ... Tsúi-síu.
Salary, ...Sin-lô, sok-kim, hōng-lók.
Sand, ... Soa.
Saw, a, ... Kù-á.
School, ... Óh, óh-tn̂g.
Screen, ... Pîn.
Sea, ... Hái.
Seed, ... Tséng-tsí.
Shadow, ... Iáⁿ, ìm-n̂g.
Shark,..... Soa-hî.
Shawl, ...Moaⁿ.
Shell, ... Khak.
Ship,..... Tsûn, saⁿ ki ûi.
Shop, ... Tiàm.
Shoe, ... Oê.
Shuttle-cock, ... Kièn.
Silver, ... Gûn.
Sky, heaven,.. ..... Thiⁿ.
South,..... Lâm.
Sparrow,..... Chhek tsiáu á.
Stable,..... Bé-tiâu.
Stone,..... Tsióh, tsióh-thâu.
Stool, ... Í-thâu, í-á.
Sugar cane,..... Kam-tsìa.
Swallow, ... Ìⁿ-á.
Sword, ... Kiàm, io-to.
Tail, ... Bé.
Taro, ... Ō·.
Tea, ... Tê.
,, dust, ... Tê-boâh.
Teacher, ...Sien-siⁿ.
Tears, ... Bák-sái.
Temple, ...Biō, keng-bīo.
Telescope,..... Chhien lí kìaⁿ.
Thief, ... Chhát.
Thigh, ... Tōa thúi.
Thing, ... Mih.
Throne, ... Uī.
Thumb, ... Tōa pō· bú.
Tiger, ... Hó·.
Tile, ... Tsng, hiā.
Tongue, ... Tslh.
Tools, ... Ke-kòe, khì-khū.
Tooth, ... Chhùi-khí.
Trade, ... Seng-lí.
Treacle, ... Thn̂g-tsúi.
Tree, ... Chhiū.
Tub, ... Tháng.
Turkey, ... Hé-koe.
Umbrella, ... Hō·-sòaⁿ.
Urine, ... Jīo.
Verse, a, ... Tsit tsat.
Village, ... Hiuⁿ-lí, hiuⁿ-sīa.
Visitor, ... Lâng kheh.
Voice, ... Siaⁿ.
Wall, ... Chhiûⁿ, piah.
Watch, ... Pio-á.
Wave, a, ... Eńg.
Way, a, ... Lō·.
Web, spider's, ... Ti-tu-si.
Well, a, ... Tsíⁿ.
West, ... Sai.
Whale, ... Khêng-hî.
Whip, ... Piⁿ.
Wick, ... Se-sim.
Window, ... Thang-á.
Wine, ... Tsiú.
Wolf, ... Chhâi-lông.
Womb, ... Thai.
Wood, ... Chhâ.
World, ... Sè-kan.
Wrath, ... Siū-khì.
Wrist, ... Chhiú-óaⁿ,
Year, of time, ... Nî.
,, of age, ... Hè.
Yeast, ... Kàⁿ.

Digitized by Google

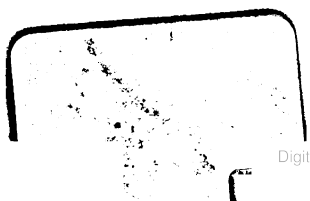
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 4 1937



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google